

ENGLISH
LITERATURE
IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY
(Excluding Drama)

C. S. LEWIS

FELLOW OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD

The Completion of
THE CLARK LECTURES
Trinity College, Cambridge
1944



HarperOne

An Imprint of HarperCollinsPublishers

ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY (EXCLUDING DRAMA).
Copyright © 1954 by C. S. Lewis Pte. All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. No part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews. For information, address HarperCollins Publishers, 195 Broadway, New York, NY 10007.

HarperCollins books may be purchased for educational, business, or sales promotional use. For information, please email the Special Markets Department at SPsales@harpercollins.com.

Originally published as *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century (Excluding Drama)* in Oxford in 1954 by Clarendon Press.

First HarperOne hardcover published in 2022

Designed by SBI Book Arts, LLC

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data has been applied for.

ISBN 978-0-06-322217-5

22 23 24 25 26 LSC 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

a. = acted

ent. = entered in Stationers' Register

(prc.). = preached

(w.) = written

The name of a classical author in capitals means that some or all of his works appeared in their *editio princeps*; if only some, the *editio princeps* of other works is shown by the recurrence of his name with a Roman numeral after it (e.g. EURIPIDES II). N.B. The appearance of a translation is no proof that the *editio princeps* of the original text had already appeared. A title enclosed in square brackets (e.g. Lodge, [*Honest Excuses*]) is one supplied but not found in any old copy. A question-mark between an author's name and a title means doubt about the attribution; elsewhere, doubt about date.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1500	Alexander VI is Pope; Henry VII, K. of England; James IV, K. of Scotland.	G. della Casa b. Geo. Cavendish b. Benvenuto Cellini b. Erasmus leaves England.	Skelton, <i>Bowge of Court</i> .	Erasmus, <i>Adagia</i> .
1501	P. Arthur m. Catherine of Aragon.		Douglas, <i>Palace of Honour</i> (w.).	Abrabanel (= Leone Ebreo) <i>Dialoghi di Amore</i> (w.). Sannazaro, <i>Arcadia</i> .
1502	P. Arthur d.		Richard Arnold, <i>Chronicle</i> . Skelton, <i>Speculum Principis</i> (w.).	HERODOTUS. SOPHOCLES. THUCYDIDES.
1503	Alexander VI d.; Pius III succ. and d.; Julius II succ. James IV m. P. Margaret. P. Henry betrothed to Catherine of Aragon. Q. Elizabeth d.	Pontanus d. Wyatt b.	Wm. Atkinson, tr. <i>The Imitation of Christ</i> . Dunbar, <i>Thistle and Rose</i> (w.). Pseudo-Barclay, <i>Castle of Labour</i> (Paris)?	EURIPIDES Erasmus, <i>Enchiridion</i> . Pellicanus, Hebrew Grammar.
1504		Matt. Parker b. Colet, Dean of St. Paul's.	Skelton, <i>Philip Sparrow</i> (w.)?	Sannazaro, authorized edn. of <i>Arcadia</i> .
1505		Knox b. Nicholas Udall b. Erasmus returns to England.		
1506	Treaty with Burgundy.	Columbus d. Geo. Buchanan b. Leland b.? Erasmus leaves England.	Publication of fourteenth-century <i>Contemplations of the dread and love of God</i> (R. Rolle).	Boiardo, first extant edn. of <i>Orlando Innamorato</i> . Reuchlin, Hebrew Grammar and Dictionary.
1507		Sturmius b. Chepman and Myllar's press set up. Abbot Damian's attempt at aviation.		

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1508			Anon., <i>Kind Kittock</i> . Dunbar, <i>Ballade of Ld. B. Stewart; Flying of D. and Kennedy</i> ; <i>Golden Targe</i> ; <i>Two Marryit Women</i> , &c.; <i>Lament for Makaris</i> ; <i>Dance of the VII . . . Sins</i> ; <i>Thistle and Rose</i> . Fisher, <i>Treatise concerning the Fruitful Sayings of David in the VII Penitential Psalms</i> . Pseudo-Chaucer, <i>The Maying or Disport of Chaucer</i> . Publication of <i>Remedy against . . . Temptation</i> (R. Rolle).	
1509	Acc. Henry VIII; m. Catherine of Aragon.	Calvin b. Telesius b. Erasmus returns to England.	Barclay, <i>Ship of Fools</i> . Copland, <i>King Appolyn</i> . Fisher, <i>Month's Mind of P. Margaret</i> , Funeral Sermon on Henry VII. Hawes, <i>Pastime of Pleasure</i> ; <i>Conversion of Swearers</i> ; <i>Joyful Meditation</i> .	Erasmus, <i>Moriae Encomium</i> . PLUTARCH I.
1510		Colet founds St. Paul's School. Botticelli d.	Anon., <i>Cock Lorell's Boat</i> , More, <i>Merry Jest?</i> ; <i>Life of Pico?</i>	Agrippa, <i>De Occulta Philosophia</i> (w.).
1511	Henry joins the Holy League. Anglo-Scotch tension.	Colet's Sermon to Convocation (prc.). Erasmus becomes Greek Reader at Cambridge.		
1512		Mercator b.	Copland, <i>Helyas</i> .	PINDAR. PLATO. Machiavelli, <i>Il Principe</i> (w.).
1513	Leo X succ. Henry invades France. Battle of Flodden. James IV killed; James V acc.	Hen. Bradshaw d. Mantuan d. Thos. Smith b.	Anon., <i>Flowers of Ovid</i> . Bradshaw, <i>Life of St. Werburge</i> (w.). Douglas, tr. of <i>Aeneid</i> (w.). Skelton, <i>Ballad of Scottish King</i> .	
1514	Wolsey becomes Archb. of York.	Cheke b. Poynet b. Vesalius b.		Complutensian Polyglot N.T.
1515	Wolsey becomes Cardinal. Act against Enclosures.	Ascham b. Ramus b. Wierus b.	Barclay, <i>Eclogues</i> , I–III?	TACITUS. <i>Epistolae Obscurorum Virorum</i> . Trissino, <i>Sophonisba</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1516		Hieron. Bosch d. Trithemius d. Skelton's <i>Magnificence</i> a.?	Fabyan, <i>Chronicle</i> .	Ariosto, <i>Orlando Furioso</i> . Erasmus, <i>Novum Instrumentum</i> . More, <i>De optimo reipublicae statu deque nova insula Utopia</i> (Louvain). Pomponatius, <i>De Immortalitate</i> . Paulus Ricius Lat. tr. of Cabbalistical <i>De Portis Vitae</i> .
1517	Luther puts forward his Wittemberg Theses. Wolsey's Commission (on Enclosures).	Thos. Cooper b.? Jn. Foxe b. Surrey b.		Complutensian Polyglot Bible. Reuchlin, <i>De Arte Cabbalistica</i> .
1518	Wolsey becomes <i>Legatus a latere</i> . Treaty of Universal Peace.	Robt. Crowley b. Ninian Winzet b.	Copland, <i>Kalendar and Comfort of Shepherds?</i>	AESCHYLUS. Luther, <i>Resolutiones</i> .
1519	Cortes invades Mexico. Magellan begins his voyage round the world.	Colet d. Leonardo da Vince d. Beza d. Grimald b.?		Reuchlin, <i>De Recta Latini Graecique Sermonis Pronuntiatione Dialogus</i> .
1520	Field of the Cloth of Gold. Henry entitled <i>Fidei Defensor</i> by the Pope.	Raphael d. Churchyard b.	Barclay, tr. of Sallust's <i>Jugurtha?</i> Murdoch Nisbet, Scotch N.T.?	Henry VIII, <i>Assertio VII Sacramentorum</i> . Luther, <i>Von der Freiheit</i> . Pomponatius, <i>De Admirandorum Effectuum Causis</i> (w.).
1521	Diet of Worms. Papal ban on Luther.	Fisher's sermon against Luther (prc.) Dunbar d.? Richard Eden b.?	Barclay, <i>Introductory to . . . French</i> . Bradshaw, <i>Life of St. Werburge</i> . Bradshaw (?), <i>Life of St. Radegunde?</i> Fisher, <i>Sermon against Luther</i> . Skelton, <i>Speak Parrot</i> (w.).	Ariosto, <i>Orlando Furioso</i> (rev. edn.).

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1522	Adrian VI succ. Charles V visits England.	Abrabanel d.? Douglas d. Reuchlin d. Du Bellay b. Jewel b.		Luther, German N.T., and <i>Contra Henricum Regem Angliae</i> . Vives, edn. of St. Augustine's <i>De Civitate Dei</i> .
1523	Clement VII succ.	Hawes d.?	Barclay, <i>Mirror of Good Manners</i> . Berners, tr. of Froissart, vol. i. Skelton, <i>Garland of Laurel</i> .	
1524		Linacre d. Pomponatius d. Camoens b. Ronsard b. Thos. Tusser b.?	Leonard Cox, <i>Art or Craft of Rhetoric</i> .	
1525	Battle of Pavia.	Palestrina b. Jn. Stow b.? Thos. Wilson b.?	Berners, Froissart, vol. ii. Tyndale, Cologne N.T.	Bembo, <i>Prose della Volgar Lingua</i> . Münster, Hebrew Grammar. Trissino begins <i>Italia Liberata</i> (blank verse).
1526	Pizarro conquers Peru. Turks capture Buda. Prohibition and burning of English N.T.s. Persecution of English Protestants (1526–7).	Jn. Lesley b.	Anon., <i>Hundred Merry Tales</i> . Tyndale, Worms N.T., <i>Prologue to Romans</i> .	Hector Boece, <i>Historia Scotorum</i> . F. de Oviedo, <i>Summario</i> .
1527	Sack of Rome.	Machiavelli d. Ortelius b.		Hector Boece, <i>Historia Scotorum</i> . Colet, <i>Aeditio</i> . Vida, <i>De Arte Poetica</i> .
1528	Wolsey suppresses some smaller religious houses.	Dürer d.	Anon., tr. <i>Jest of . . . Howleglass</i> . Fisher, <i>Sermon . . . concerning certain Heretics</i> . More, <i>Dialogue with the Messenger</i> . Wm. Roy, <i>Read me and be not Wroth</i> (Strasburg). Tyndale, <i>Wicked Mammon; Obedience of a Christian Man</i> .	Castiglione, <i>Il Cortegiano</i> . Pagninus, Latin O.T.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1529	Synod of Orebrog; Lutheranism established in Sweden. Fall of Wolsey. Rise of Thos. Cromwell. Henry meets Cranmer. More becomes Chancellor. The 'Reformation Parliament'.	Castiglione d. Skelton d.	Simon Fish, <i>Supplication for Beggars</i> . More, <i>Supplication of Souls</i> . Jn. Rastell, <i>The Pastime of People</i> .	Zürich Bible. Paracelsus, <i>Practica</i> .
1530	Diet of Augsburg. Threatened with <i>Praemunire</i> , the English clergy give Henry £100,000 and call him Supreme Head of the Church 'as far as the law of Christ allows'.	S. Fish d. Wolsey d. Sannazaro d. Bodinus b. Thos. Hoby b. Richd. Mulcaster b.? Alexander Scott b.? Jn. Whitgift b.?	Colet, tr. of his <i>Sermon in Convocation</i> . Copland, <i>High Way to the Spital House?</i> Lindsay, <i>Complaint and Testament of the Papyngo</i> (w.). Jn. Rastell, <i>New Book of Purgatory</i> . Roy, <i>A Proper Dialogue</i> (Marburg). Tyndale, <i>Practice of Prelates</i> , tr. <i>Pentateuch</i> .	Fracastorius, <i>Syphilis sive Morbus Gallicus</i> .
1531	Act against vagabonds. Henry forbids the burning of Edw. Crome because his opinions include a denial of Papal Supremacy.	Zwinglius d.	Elyot, <i>Book of the Governor</i> . Tyndale, <i>Answer to More</i> , tr. Jonah.	PARTHENIUS. Cornelius Agrippa, <i>De Occulta Philosophia</i> and <i>De Incertitudine et Vanitate Scientiarum</i> . Vives, <i>De Disciplinis</i> .
1532	Henry divorces Catherine of A. Convocation makes drastic concession to Henry. More resigns. Annates Act.	Wm. Allen b. Jn. Hawkins b.	Wm. Thynne's edn. of Chaucer. Elyot, <i>Pasquil the Plain</i> . G. Hervet, tr. of Xenophon's <i>Oeconomicus</i> . More, <i>Confutation of Tyndale's Answer</i> , <i>Letter</i> (against Frith).	Ariosto, <i>Orlando Furioso</i> (rev. edn.). Erasmus, <i>Apophthegmata</i> . Rabelais, <i>Les Horribles faits du roy Pantagruel</i> .
1533	Cranmer becomes Archb. of Canterbury. Henry excommunicated. m. Anne Boleyn. Act in Restraint of Appeals. Arrest of Eliz. Barton (the 'Maid of Kent').	Ariosto d. Berners d. Jn. Frith burnt. Montaigne b.	Jn. Gaw, <i>Right Way to the Kingdom of Heaven</i> . Elyot, <i>Of the Knowledge which Maketh a Wise Man</i> . More, <i>Answer to Poisoned Book</i> ; <i>Apology</i> ; <i>Confutation</i> , Pt. II; <i>Debellation</i> . N. Udall, <i>Flowers for Latin Speaking</i> .	

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1534	Paul III succ. Acts of Succession and Supremacy.	Correggio d. Jn. Leland touring England.	Berners, tr. <i>Huon of Bordeaux</i> . Colet, <i>Right Fruitful Admonition</i> . Elyot, <i>Castle of Health</i> ; tr. Sermon of St. Cyprian; tr. 'Rules of Christian Life' from Pico; tr. 'Doctrine of Princes' from Isocrates. More, <i>Dialogue of Comfort</i> (w.). Thos. Starkey, <i>Dialogue</i> (w.). R. Whyttington, tr. 3 bks. of Cicero's <i>De Officiis</i> .	Lefèvre, French Bible. Münster, Latin O.T. Polydore Vergil, <i>Historia Anglica</i> . Rabelais, <i>La Vie du grand Gargantua</i> .
1535	Henry, 'supreme Head on earth'. Cromwell's visitation of Monasteries. More and Fisher executed.	Cornelius Agrippa d. Thos. Cartwright b. Geo. Cascoigne b. Thos. North b.	Berners, <i>Golden Book of Marcus Aurelius</i> . Fisher, <i>Spiritual Consolation to his Sister</i> . Copland, <i>Complaint of them that be too soon married; Complaint of them that be too late married?</i> Coverdale, <i>Bible out of Dutch and Latin</i> (Zürich?), <i>Biblia the Bible</i> .	EPICTETUS. Abrabanel, <i>Dialoghi di Amore</i> . Olivetanus French Bible. Vida, <i>Christias</i> .
1536	Anne Boleyn's miscarriage, and execution. Henry m. Jane Seymour. New Act of Succession. Act against vagabonds. X Articles. Beginning of Pilgrimage of Grace. Smaller abbeys suppressed.	Erasmus d. Jn. Rastell d. Tyndale strangled. Arthur Golding b. Thomas Sackville b.	Pseudo-Cheke, <i>Remedy for Sedition</i> .	Calvin, <i>Institutio</i> .
1537	The Pope condemns slavery. Beginning of Calvin's Theocracy at Geneva; banishment of Caroli; sumptuary legislation. P. Edward b. Jane Seymour d.		Cranmer, <i>Institution of a Christian Man</i> (= 'The Bishop's Book'). Lindsay, <i>Deploation of the Death of Q Magdalene</i> (w.). 'Matthew's' Bible.	Jn. Fortescue, <i>De Laudibus Legum Angliae</i> . Latimer, <i>Concio ante Inchoationem Parlamenti</i> .
1538	James V of Scotland m. Marie de Guise. In England the English Bible ordered to be placed in every church. Persecution of Anabaptists. Breaking of images. Execution of Henry Pole.	Thos. Starkey d. Guarini b. Reg. Scott b.?	Elyot, <i>Latin-English Dictionary</i> . Lindsay, <i>Complaint of the Papyngo</i> .	

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1539	Greater abbeys suppressed. Statute of VI Articles (whereby heresy becomes a felony at Common Law). Act of Proclamations.	Geo. Fenton b.? Humph. Gilbert b.?	The 'Great' Bible. Richd. Taverner's Bible. Elyot, <i>Banquet of Sapience</i> .	DIODORUS SICULUS. Joachim Rheticus (a pupil of Copernicus), <i>Narratio Prima de Revolutionibus</i> , first publication of the Copernican theory.
1540	Institution of the Jesuits. Calvin, after banishment, returns to Geneva. Fall and execution of Cromwell. b. Henry m. Anne of Cleves; marriage annulled; he m. Catherine Howard.	Vives d. Barnaby Googe b. Wm. Painter b. Geo. Turberville b.? Lindsay's <i>Satire of Three Estates</i> a.	Berners, tr. of San Pedro's <i>Castle of Love</i> . Douglas, <i>Palace of Honour</i> ? (Edinburgh). Elyot, tr. of Eucolpius, <i>Image of Governance</i> . Pseudo-Chaucer, fifteenth-century <i>Jack Upland</i> .	Calvin, French version of <i>Institutio</i> .
1541	Henry assumes title 'King of Ireland' and 'Head of the Church in Ireland'.	Paracelsus d.		
1542	Establishment of the Roman Inquisition. Henry invades Scotland without declaring war and executes Catherine Howard. Act against vagabonds. James V of Scotland d.; his daughter Mary b. and acc.	Wyatt d. Bellarmine b. Barnaby Rich b.?	Brinkelow, <i>Lamentation of a Christian against London</i> . Edw. Hall, <i>Union of the Families of Lancaster and York</i> ? (undated fragment). Wm. Lyly, <i>Introduction to the VIII Parts of Speech</i> . Robt. Record, <i>Ground of Arts teaching Arithmetick</i> . N. Udall, tr. Erasmus' <i>Apophthegmata</i> .	
1543	Mary Q. of Scots betrothed to the Dauphin; goes to France. Henry m. Catherine Parr. Act 'for the Advancement of True Religion' (restricts Bible reading and condemns unauthorized translations).	Copernicus d. Thos. Deloney b.? Du Bartas b. Baptista Porta b.	Composite, <i>The Necessary Doctrine and Erudition of any Christian Man</i> (= 'The King's Book'). Richd. Grafton, <i>Chronicle</i> (i.e. Jn. Harding's with continuation which includes More's <i>Life of Richard III</i>).	Copernicus, <i>De Revolutionibus</i> . Ramus, <i>Aristotelicae Animadversiones</i> and <i>Dialecticae Partitiones</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1544	Hertford's invasion of Scotland. War with France; capture of Boulogne.	Marot d. Tasso b. Geo. Whetstone b.?	Bale, <i>Brief chronicle concerning Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham</i> (Antwerp?).	Leland, <i>Assertio . . . Arturii Regis</i> .
1545	Council of Trent opens. Confiscation of Chantries.	Thos. Bodley b. Gabr. Harvey b.?	Ascham, <i>Toxophilus</i> . Churchyard, <i>Mirror of Man</i> ? Elyot, <i>Defence of Good Women</i> . 'King's Primer' (including Cranmer's Litany). Hugh Rhodes, <i>Book of Nurture</i> ? Skelton, <i>Certain books compiled by?</i>	EURIPIDES II. Rabelais, <i>Pantagruel</i> iii.
1546	Murder of Cardinal Beaton. Peace with France.	Brinkelow d. Elyot d. Luther d. Desportes d.	Bale, <i>Acts of English Votaries</i> ; <i>First Examination of Anne Askew</i> . Jn. Heywood, first <i>Dialogue of Proverbs</i> .	Fracastorius, <i>De Contagione</i> .
1547	Henry VIII d.: Edward VI succ. Execution of Surrey. Scots defeated at Pinkie. Somerset becomes Protector. Act of Proclamations repealed. Many laws against heresy abrogated. Penal slavery for some types of vagabonds.	Bembo d. R. Copland d. Ed. Hall d. Cervantes b. Lipsius b. Richd. Stanyhurst b.	Wm. Baldwin, <i>Treatise of Philosophy</i> . Bale, <i>The Latter Examination of A. Askew</i> . Cranmer (with Bonner, Grindal, Harpsfield, and others) <i>Certain Sermons or Homilies</i> . Thos. Sternhold and Jn. Hopkins, first book of Psalms.	Amyot, Fr. tr. Of Heliodorus. Ramus, <i>Institutiones Dialecticae</i> . Trissino, <i>Italia Liberata</i> .
1548	Somerset's Commission on Enclosures. Arrest of Gardiner.	Giordano Bruno b. Geo. Peele b. Geo. Pettie b.	Brinkelow, <i>Complaint of Roderick Mors</i> . R. Crowley, <i>Information and Petition against the Oppressors of the Poor Commons</i> . Hall, <i>Union of . . . York and Lancaster</i> , 2nd edn. Latimer, <i>Notable Sermon in the Shrouds</i> (= Plough Sermon). Lindsay, <i>The Tragedy of the . . . Cardinal</i> . N. Udall, tr. Erasmus Paraphrase of N.T.	Bale, <i>Illustrium Majoris Britanniae Scriptorum Summarium</i> . Foxe, <i>De Non Plectendis Morte Adulteris</i> . Rabelais, <i>Pantagruel</i> iv. Ramus, <i>Scholae Dialecticae</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1549	Paul III d. English retreat in Scotland; the war becomes desultory. War with France. Kett's rebellion. Act of Uniformity.	Giles Fletcher (senior) b.? Martin Bucer arrives in England.	Anon., <i>The Complaint of Scotland</i> (w.). Baldwin, <i>Canticles or ballads of Solomon . . . in English metres</i> . Book of <i>Common Prayer</i> . Thos. Challoner, tr. Erasmus, <i>Praise of Folly</i> . Cheke, <i>The Hurt of Sedition</i> . Cooper-Lanquet, <i>Epitome of Chronicles</i> (Thos. Lanquet, completed by Cooper). Crowley, <i>The Voice of the Last Trumpet</i> . Latimer, <i>The First Sermon before the King's Majesty</i> . Leland-Bale, <i>The Laborious Journey and Search of John Leland . . . a New Year's Gift . . . enlarged by J. Bale</i> . Jn. Poyntet, <i>Tragedy or Dialogue of the Bishop of Rome</i> (tr. from B. Ochino). Sternhold and Hopkins, second book of Psalms. Wyatt, <i>Certain Psalms drawn into English Metre</i> .	Du Bellay, <i>Défense et Illustration de la langue française</i> and <i>Olive</i> .
1550	Julius III succ. Treaty of Boulogne. Removal of R.C. bishops. Bishops' incomes docked. New Ordinal. Abolition of certain ceremonies. Burning of books at Oxford.	Trissino d. Robt. Browne b.? Jn. Napier, inventor of logarithms, b. Henry Smith b.?	E.A., <i>Notable Epistle of Dr. Gribaldi</i> . Cranmer, <i>Defence of the true Doctrine of the Sacrament</i> . Crowley, <i>One and Thirty Epigrams, Way of Wealth</i> . Jn. Harrington, tr. Cicero's <i>De Amicitia</i> . Jn. Heywood, <i>Dialogue of Proverbs</i> (enlarged). Wm. Hunnis, <i>Certain Psalms in English Metre</i> . Latimer, <i>A most faithful Sermon . . . before the King's . . . Majesty, A Sermon . . . at Stamford</i> . Thos. Nicolls, tr. of Thucydides. Richd. Sherry, <i>Treatise of Schemes and Tropes</i> .	Ramusio, <i>Navigazioni</i> . Ronsard, <i>Odes</i> i-iv.
1551	Council of Trent, Session II. Bolsec banished from Geneva for denying Predestination. Treaty of Angers.	Bucer d. Nich. Breton b.? Wm. Camden b.	Cranmer, <i>An Answer to Stephen Gardiner</i> , Crowley, <i>Pleasure and Pain; Fable of Philargyrie</i> . Ralph Robinson, tr. of More's <i>Utopia</i> . Thomas Wilson, <i>Rule of Reason</i> .	Cardan, <i>De Subtilitate Rerum</i> . Pollanus, <i>Liturgia Sacra</i> .
1552	Execution of Somerset. 2nd Act of Uniformity	Barclay d. Leland d. Philemon Holland b. Raleigh b.? Spenser b.	<i>Book of Common Prayer</i> II.	Mercator, <i>De Usu Annuli Astronomici</i> . Gomára, <i>Istoria de las Indias</i> . Ronsard, <i>Amours de Cassandre</i> .
1553	Servetus burned at Geneva. Edward VI d. Acc. Mary. Sir Hugh Willoughby's voyage begins.	Fracastorius d. Rabelais d. Richd. Hakluyt b. Anthony Murchay b. N. Udall's <i>Roister Doister</i> a.? <i>Res Publica</i> a.	Douglas, <i>Aeneid</i> (corrupt); <i>Palace of Honour</i> (London). Eden, tr. of Sebastian Münster, <i>Treatise of the New India</i> . More, <i>Dialogue of Comfort</i> . Wilson, <i>Art of Rhetoric</i> .	Lazarillo de Tormes. Ronsard, <i>Odes</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1554	Rebellion of Sir Thos. Wyatt. Execution of Lady Jane Grey. Mary m. Philip of Spain. England reconciled with Rome but Mary retains title of 'Supreme Head'. Church lands not restored. Parliament refuses to revive the old Heresy Laws.	Stephen Gosson b. Fulke Greville b. Richd. Hooker b. Jn. Lyly b.? Philip Sidney b.	Lindsay, <i>Dialogue betwixt Experience and Ane Courtier</i> .	Ποιμάνδρης (Hermetic writings). Lat. tr. of Achilles Tatius. Bandello, <i>Novelle</i> i-iii. Bellus, <i>De Haereticis</i> (w.). Foxye, <i>Commentarii</i> . Palestrina, First Book of Masses.
1555	Paul IV succ. Agreement at Augsberg establishing toleration of Lutheranism. Persecution of Protestants in England; Latimer and Ridley burnt. Muscovy Company founded.	Polydore Vergil d. Lindsay d. Lancelot Andrewes b. Malherbe b.	Anon., <i>Institution of a Gentleman</i> . Berners, <i>Arthur of Little Britain</i> ? Eden, tr. of <i>Decades of Peter Martyr</i> . Heywood, <i>Two Hundred Epigrams</i> . <i>Mirror for Magistrates</i> I (Wm. Baldwin's <i>Fall of Princes</i> , &c., extant only in a fragment).	Cheke, <i>De Pronuntiatione</i> . Ramus, Fr. tr., <i>Dialectique</i> . Olaus Magnus, <i>De Gentibus Septentrionalibus</i> . Ronsard, <i>Amours de Marie, Hymnes</i> .
1556	Philip II now King of Spain, the Indies, Netherlands, Naples, &c.; is excommunicated. Cranmer burnt.	Aretino d. G. della Casa d. Poynt d. Nich. Udall d. Alex. Montgomery b.? Peele b.	Nich. Harpsfield, <i>Life of More</i> (w.). Heywood, <i>The Spider and the Fly</i> . Poynt, <i>Short Treatise of Politic Power</i> (Strasburg?). Genevan metrical <i>Psalter</i> I.	
1557	War with France.	Stationers' Company incorporated. Thos. Kyd b.? Thos. Watson b.	Anon., <i>Courte of Venus</i> (ent. 57/58); <i>Sackful of News</i> (ent. 57/58). Geo. Cavendish, <i>Life of Wolsey</i> (w.). More, <i>English Works</i> . North, tr. of Guevara, <i>Dial of Princes</i> . Surrey, <i>Certain Books of Virgil's Aeneis</i> . Tottel, <i>Songs and Sonnets</i> (= 'Tottel's Miscellany'). Tussen, <i>Hundred Good Points</i> .	Bale, <i>Catalogus</i> . Cardan, <i>De Varietate Rerum</i> .
1558	Loss of Calais. Mary d. Elizabeth I acc.	Olaus Magnus d. J. C. Scaliger d. Robt. Greene b. Thos. Lodge b. Wm. Perkins b. Wm. Warner b.?	Knox, <i>Appellation; First Blast of the Trumpet</i> . Wm. Painter, <i>Murder of Solyman</i> ? Thos. Phaer, tr. <i>Seven First Books of the Aeneidos</i> .	Du Bellay, <i>Antiquités de Rome, Poemata</i> . Marguerite de Navaree, <i>Heptameron</i> I.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1559	Pius IV succ. Bull <i>Cum ex apostolatus</i> , by which all princes who support Henry forfeit their office. Mary of Scotland m. the Dauphin. Knox revisits Scotland: revolution begins, assisted by Elizabeth. Peace between England and France. M. Parker Archb. of Canterbury. Acts of Uniformity (entailing a fine for not attending church) and of Supremacy (refused by nearly all the Marian bishops and accepted by nearly all the inferior clergy). Ecclesiastical Court of High Commission. Popular iconoclasm and looting of churches. Vestiarian controversy begins.	Geo. Chapman b.?	<i>Book of Common Prayer</i> III. Bullein, <i>Government of Health</i> . Crowley-Cooper-Lanquet chronicle (see 1549) with continuation. Jasper Heywood, tr. Seneca's <i>Troas</i> . <i>Mirror for Magistrates</i> II (first extant edn.).	Amyot, F. tr. of Plutarch, Longus. Beza, <i>De Haereticis a civili magistratu Punien-dis</i> . Du Bellay, <i>Regrets</i> . Foxye, <i>Rerum in Ecclesia Gestarum</i> . Minturno, <i>De Poeta</i> .
1560	Peace with Scotland. Parpaglia sent by the Pope to Elizabeth, is intercepted by Philip of Spain. Statute against the destruction of church monuments.	Melanchthon d. Hen. Chettle b.? Alex. Hume b.? Jn. Udall b.?	W. Barker, tr. of Xenophon's <i>Cyropaedia</i> . Geneva Bible. C. T., tr. of Boccaccio, <i>Pleasant History of Galesus</i> . Copland, <i>Jyll of Brentford</i> . Jasper Heywood, tr. Seneca's <i>Thyestes</i> . Jn. Heywood, <i>Fourth Hundred of Epigrams</i> . Jewel, <i>Sermon at Paul's Cross</i> ; <i>True copy of the Letters between the Bishop of Sarum and D. Cole</i> . Knox, <i>An Answer to . . . blasphemous Cavillations</i> . Jn. Rolland, <i>Seven Sages</i> (w.?). T. H. <i>Fable of Narcissus</i> .	
1561	English occupation of Le Havre. O'Neill's rebellion in Ireland.	Cavendish d. Francis Bacon, b. Jn. Harrington b.? Edwin Sandys b. Robt. Southwell b. <i>Gorboduc</i> a.	Jn. Awdeley, <i>Fraternity of Vagabonds</i> (ent.). Jn. Dolman, tr. of Cicero's <i>Tusculans</i> . Eden, tr. Cortes, <i>Art of Navigation</i> . Googe, tr. Palingenius, <i>Zodiac of Life</i> i-vi. Jasper Heywood, tr. Seneca, <i>Hercules Furens</i> . Hoby, tr. Castiglione, <i>Book of the Courtier</i> . Thos. Norton, tr. Calvin's <i>Institution</i> . Stow, edn. of Chaucer.	Scaliger, <i>Poetices</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1562	Council of Trent, Session III. French Civil War. Elizabeth's secret treaty of Richmond with the Huguenots. English force at Havre. Hawkins's voyage begun.	Bandello d. Montemayor d. Constable b. Lope de Vega b.	Arthur Brooke, <i>Romeus and Juliet</i> . Bullein, <i>Bulwark against all Sickness</i> . Cooper, <i>Answer against the Apology of Private Mass</i> . Jn. Heywood, <i>Works</i> . Jewel, <i>Apology of Private Mass</i> . Latimer, <i>Twenty Seven Sermons</i> . Sternhold and Hopkins, &c., <i>The Whole Book</i> (of Metrical Psalms). Ninian Winzet, <i>Certain Tractates, The Last Blast of the Trumpet</i> .	Jewel, <i>Apologia pro Ecclesia Anglicana</i> . Rabelais, <i>Pantagruel</i> v.
1563	English refugees unsuccessfully petition Council of Trent for Elizabeth's excommunication. Plague at Havre; Havre evacuated. Plague in London. XXXIX Articles. Act forbidding conversion of arable land to pasture. Elizabeth's first Poor Law.	Bale d. Arthur Brooke d. Sam. Daniel b.? Drayton b. Joshua Sylvester b.	Foxe, <i>Acts and Monuments</i> (= 'Foxe's Book of Martyrs'). Gooze, <i>Eclogues, Epitaphs, and Sonnets</i> . Grafton, <i>Abridgement of Chronicles</i> . Mirror for Magistrates III (containing the work of Dolman and Sackville). Alex. Neville, tr. of Seneca's <i>Oedipus</i> . Richd. Rainold, <i>Foundation of Rhetoric</i> . Winzet, <i>Book of Fourscore Questions</i> (Antwerp).	Minturno, <i>Arte Poetica</i> . More, <i>Lucubrations</i> .
1564	Treaty of Troyes. Influx of Flemish Protestant refugees.	Calvin d. Michelangelo d. Vesalius d. Galileo b. Marlowe b. Shakespeare b.	Anne Bacon, tr. of Jewel's <i>Apologia</i> . Bullein, <i>Dialogue against the Fever Pestilence</i> . Scotch <i>Psalter</i> .	Acontius, <i>Stratagemata Satanae</i> . Wierus, <i>de Praestigiis Daemonum</i> .
1565	Attempts to check English and French piracy in the Channel.	Francis Meres b. Play by Richd. Edwards (perhaps <i>Damon and Pythias</i>) a.	Wm. Allen, <i>Defence and Declaration</i> . Anon., <i>Jests of Skoggan</i> (ent. 65/66). Golding, tr. of Ovid, <i>Metamorphoses</i> i-iv. Gooze, Palingenius, <i>Zodiac</i> i-xii. Grafton, <i>Manual of the Chronicles</i> . Jewel, <i>Reply unto Mr. Harding's Answer</i> . Thos. Peend, <i>Hermaphroditus and Salmacis</i> (after Ovid). Stow, <i>Summary of English Chronicles</i> .	Caro, <i>Eneide</i> (blank verse translation). Cooper, <i>Thesaurus Linguae Romanae et Britannicae</i> . More, <i>Opera</i> . Ronsard, <i>Abrégé de l'Art Poétique</i> . Telesius, <i>De Rerum Natura</i> .
1566	Pius V succ. James (afterwards VI and I) b.	Hoby d. Vida d. Jn. Hoskyns b. Gascoigne's <i>Supposes</i> a.	Wm. Adlington, tr. of Apuleius, <i>Golden Ass</i> . Drant, tr. from Horace, <i>A Medicinable Moral</i> . Lindsay, <i>Deploation of Q. Magdalene</i> . Wm. Painter, <i>Palace of Pleasure</i> . [Clement Robinson?] <i>Very Pleasant Sonnets</i> (ent. perhaps = <i>Handful of Pleasant Delights</i> , 1584). Jn. Studley, tr. Seneca, <i>Agamemnon</i> and <i>Medea</i> .	Bodinus, <i>Methodus ad facilem Historiarum Cognitionem</i> . Alanus Copus (=Nicholas Harpsfield) <i>Sex Dialogi</i> . Luther, <i>Tischreden</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1567	Revolt of the Netherlands.	Thos. Campion b. Anthony Copley b. Monteverdi b. Thos. Nashe b.	Wm. Allen, <i>Treatise in Defence of the Power of the Priesthood</i> . Anon., <i>Merry Tales Nearly Imprinted . . . by Skelton</i> . Drant, tr. of Horace, <i>Art of Poetry, Epistles, and Satires</i> . Geoff. Fenton, <i>Certain Tragical Discourses</i> . Golding, tr., <i>Metamorphoses</i> i–xv. Thos. Harman, <i>A Caveat for Common Cursetors</i> . Jewel, <i>Defence of the Apology</i> . Mulcaster, tr. of Fortescue's <i>De Legibus</i> (1537). Painter, <i>Second Tome of the Palace of Pleasure</i> . Parker, tr. of Ælfric, <i>A Testimony of Antiquity</i> . Thos. Paynell, tr. of Amadis. Turberville, <i>Epitaphs, Epigrams; Songs and Sonnets</i> ; tr. <i>Heroical Epistles of Ovid</i> ; tr. <i>Eclogues</i> of Mantuan. Wedderburns, <i>Gude and Godlie Ballatis</i> .	Lat. tr. of <i>Eulenspiegel</i> . Pomponatius, <i>De Admirandorum Effectuum Causis</i> .
1568	English College of Douai founded. Mary Q. of Scots flies to England. Elizabeth seizes treasure on Spanish fleet driven into Plymouth by pirates. Growing tension with Spain.	Ascham d. Coverdale d. Olaus Magnus d. Campanella b. Gervase Markham b.? Hen. Wotton b.	Bannatyne MS. (w.)? 'Bishops' Bible.' Thos. Howell, <i>Arbours of Amity; New Sonnets and Pretty Pamphlets</i> . Lindsay, <i>Works</i> . North, <i>Dial of Princes with Amplification of a IVth Book</i> . Skelton, <i>Pithy Works of. Edm. Tilney, Discourse of Duties in Marriage</i> . Turberville, tr. of Mancinus, <i>Plain Path to Perfect Virtue</i> .	Thos. Smith, <i>De Recta et Emendata Linguae Anglicae Scriptione</i> .
1569	Unsuccessful rebellion of Norfolk and the Northern Earls.	Barn. Barnes b.? Jn. Davies b. Góngora b. Marini b.	Grafton, <i>Chronicle at Large</i> . Hawkins, <i>True Declaration of the Troublesome Voyage</i> . Thos. Newton, tr. Cicero, <i>Paradoxa Stoicorum</i> and <i>De Senectute</i> . Van der Noodt, <i>A Treatise &c.</i> Painter, 2nd edn. of <i>Palace of Pleasure</i> , vol. i. J. Sandford, tr. of Agrippa, <i>de Vanitate</i> . Thos. Underdowne, tr. Heliodorus, <i>Ethiopian History</i> ; tr. Ovid, <i>Ibis</i> .	Mercator, <i>Chronologia</i> . Baptista Porta, <i>Magia Naturalis</i> .
1570	The Pope excommunicates and deposes Elizabeth.	Thos. Middleton b.? Sam. Rowlands b.?	Ascham, <i>The Schoolmaster</i> . Foxe, <i>Ecclesiastical History</i> . Googe, tr. of Naogeorgos, <i>The Popish Kingdom</i> . Jn. Lesley, <i>History of Scotland</i> (w.). North, tr., <i>Moral Philosophy of Doni</i> . Tusser, <i>Hundred good Points . . . married unto a Hundred good Points of Housewifery</i> . Wilson, tr., <i>Three Orations of Demosthenes</i> .	Castelvetro, <i>Poetica d'Aristotele</i> . Ortelius, <i>Theatrum Orbis Terrarum</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1571	Battle of Lepanto. Ridolfi Plot. Diplomatic relations with Spain broken off. XXXIX Articles enforced. It becomes treasonable to introduce into England Bulls or Instruments of Reconciliation with Rome. Walter Strickland suspended from H. of Commons for introducing a bill for reform of the Prayer Book.	Jewel d. Benvenuto Cellini d. Keppler b.	Jn. Bridges, <i>Sermon at Paul's Cross</i> . Latimer, <i>Fruitful Sermons</i> .	
1572	Gregory XIII succ. Massacre of St. Bartholomew. Treaty of Blois. Elizabeth forbids introduction in the Commons of Bills on religion unless previously approved by the Clergy.	Knox d. Ramus murdered. Donne b. B. Jonson b. Unpatronized troops of actors declared rogues and vagabonds. The Society of Antiquarians founded.	Churchyard, tr., Ovid, <i>Tristia</i> i-iii. Fenton, <i>Monophylo</i> . Jn. Field and Thos. Wilcox, <i>Admonition to Parliament</i> . Gilbert, <i>Q. Elizabeth's Achademy</i> (w.). Latimer, <i>Seven Sermons before the Duchess of Suffolk</i> . Pseudo-Cartwright, <i>Second Admonition</i> . R. H., tr. L. Lavater, <i>Of Ghosts and Spirits</i> . Tyndale, Frith, and Barnes, <i>Whole Works</i> . Whitgift, <i>Answer to a Libel entitled an Admonition</i> . Wilson, <i>Discourse upon Usury</i> .	PLUTARCH II. Camoens, <i>Lusiadas</i> . Matt. Parker, <i>De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ &c</i> . Ronsard, <i>Franciade</i> i-iv.
1573	Siege of La Rochelle. Relations with Spain resumed.	Wm. Laud b.	Jn. Bridges, <i>Supremacy of Christian Princes</i> . Cartwright, <i>Reply to an Answer</i> . Gascoigne, <i>Hundred Sundry Flowers</i> . Tusser, <i>Five Hundred Points</i> .	Bandello, <i>Novelle</i> iv. Desportes, <i>Diane, &c</i> . Du Bartas, <i>Judith</i> . François Hotman, <i>Franco-Gallia</i> . Tasso, <i>Aminta</i> .
1574	Anglo-Spanish Treaty of Bristol. Persecution of Papists in England.	Richd. Barnfield b. Joseph Hall b.	Cartwright, tr. of Travers, <i>Explicatio as A Full and Plain Declaration</i> . Jn. Higgins, <i>The First Part of the Mirror for Magistrates</i> . Parker, tr. of Asser's <i>Life of Alfred</i> . Barn. Rich, <i>Dialogue between Mercury and an English Soldier</i> ? Reg. Scott, <i>Platform of a Hop-Garden</i> . Whitgift, <i>Defence of the Answer</i> .	Walter Travers, <i>Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ Explicatio</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1575	New Poor Law. Anabaptists burnt in England.	M. Parker d. Boehme b. Thos. Heywood b.? Jn. Marston b.? Wm. Percy b. Sam. Purchas b.? Cyril Tourneur b.	Breton, <i>Small Handful of Fragrant Flowers</i> . Cartwright, <i>Second Reply</i> . Churchyard, <i>First Part of Chips</i> . Gascoigne, <i>Posies</i> . Golding, tr. of Beza, <i>Abraham's Sacrifice</i> . Fetton, <i>Golden Epistles</i> . Higgins, <i>Mirror for Magistrates</i> (= 1574, with an addition). Robt. Laneham, <i>A Letter</i> . Painter, <i>Palace of Pleasure</i> (2 vols.). Rolland, <i>Court of Venus</i> . Turberville, <i>Noble Art of Venery</i> , <i>Book of Falconry</i> .	Ronsard, <i>Sonnets pour Hélène</i> . Tasso, <i>Gerusalemme Liberata</i> .
1576	Sack of Antwerp. Grindal Archb. of Canterbury. Frobisher's voyage begins. Priests from Douai arrive in England.	Bullein d. Cardan d. Eden d. Titian d. The Theater built in London.	Abr. Fleming (tr. collectn.), <i>Panoply of Epistles</i> . Gascoigne, <i>Delicate Diet for Dainty-Mouthed Drunkards</i> ; <i>Drum of Doomsday</i> ; <i>Princely Pleasures of . . . Kenilworth</i> ; <i>Spoil of Antwerp</i> ; <i>Steel Glass and Philomene</i> . Gilbert, <i>Discourse of a New Passage</i> . <i>Paradise of Dainty Devices</i> . Robt. Peterson, tr. of Della Casa, <i>Galateo</i> . Pettie, <i>The Petite Palace of Pettie his Pleasure</i> . Whetstone, <i>Rock of Regard</i> .	XENOPHON. Lat. tr. of Xenophon. Bodin, <i>La République</i> . 'Junius Brutus', <i>Vindiciae contra Tyrannos</i> .
1577	Drake's voyage round the world begins.	Gascoigne d. Thos. Smith d. Robt. Burton b. Van Helmont b. Curtain Theatre opened. Blackfriars Theatre opened.	Cartwright, <i>The Rest of the Second Reply</i> . Breton, <i>Flourish upon Fancy</i> . Works of a Young Wit. Googe, tr. of Heresbachius, <i>Four Books of Husbandry</i> . Gosson, <i>Treatise wherein Dicing &c. . . . are reprov'd</i> (ent.). Jn. Grange, <i>Golden Aphroditis</i> . Holinshead, the <i>first and last</i> volumes of the <i>Chronicle</i> . Tim. Kendall, <i>Flowers of Epigrams</i> . Hen. Peacham, <i>Garden of Eloquence</i> . Richd. Willes and Eden, <i>History of Travel</i> .	Gab. Harvey, <i>Ciceronianus</i> . Lat. tr. of Psellus, <i>De Operatione Daemonicum</i> .
1578	The Pope sends Thos. Stukeley to Ireland.	Drant d.? Roper d. Wm. Harvey b. Geo. Sandys b.	Geo. Beste, <i>True Discourse</i> (of Frobisher's Voyage). Churchyard, <i>Lament . . . of Woful Wars in Flanders</i> . <i>Gorgeous Gallery of Gallant Inventions</i> . Lyly, <i>Euphues, the Anatomy of Wit</i> . <i>Mirror for Magistrates</i> (Thos. Blennerhasset's <i>Second Part</i>). Barn. Rich, <i>Alarm to England</i> . Jn. Rolland, <i>The Seven Sages</i> .	Du Bartas, <i>Sepmaine</i> . Mercator, <i>Tabulae Geographicae</i> .
1579	Organization of a Jesuit mission to England. Simier visits Elizabeth to treat of a m. between her and Alençon, Duke of Anjou.	Jn. Fletcher b.	Churchyard, <i>Misery of Flanders</i> . Fenton, tr. of Guicciardini's <i>History</i> . Gosson, <i>School of Abuse</i> , <i>Ephemerides of Phialo</i> and <i>Apology for the School</i> . Lodge [<i>Honest Excuses</i>]. Munday, <i>Mirror of Mutability</i> . North, tr. of Plutarch, <i>Lives of the Noble Grecians and Romans</i> . Pitscottie, <i>History</i> (w. not later than this). Spenser, <i>Shepherds' Calendar</i> .	Jn. Lesley, Lat. tr. of his <i>History</i> (1570), <i>De Origine, Moribus et rebus Scotorum</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1580	Letter of Cardinal Como to Segra pronouncing the assassination of Elizabeth lawful and meritorious. Campion and Parsons in England.	Breughel d.? Camoens d. Jn. Heywood d.? Holinshed d.? Tusser d. Heinsius b. Jn. Webster b.?	Anon., <i>Manifest Detection of Diceplay</i> ? Churchyard, <i>Charge (or Light Bundle)</i> . Humph. Gifford, <i>Posy of Gilliflowers</i> . Harvey, <i>Three Proper . . . Letters</i> ; <i>Two other . . . Letters</i> . Lyly, <i>Euphues and his England</i> . Maitland Folio (w.). Munday, <i>Zelauto</i> . Austen Saker, <i>Narbonus</i> . Stow, <i>Chronicles</i> .	Belleforest, <i>Histoires Tragiques</i> . Bodin, <i>Démonomanie</i> . Buchanan, <i>De jure Regis apud Scotos</i> . Montaigne, <i>Essais</i> i-ii.
1581	Alençon in England. Secret Recusant Press set up in Essex (its products bearing the imprint 'Douai'). Execution of Edmund Campion.	Wilson d. Thos. Overbury b.	Allen, <i>Apology of the English Seminaries</i> . Arthur Hall, tr. of <i>Iliad</i> i-x. Howell, <i>Howell his Devices</i> . Mulcaster, <i>Positions</i> . Pettie, tr. of Guazzo, <i>Civil Conversation</i> . Rich, <i>Farewell to Military Profession, Strange and Wonderful Adventures of Don Simonides</i> . Studley, &c., tr. <i>Seneca his Ten Tragedies</i> .	Tasso, <i>Gerusalemme Liberata</i> , revised edn. Thos. Watson, Lat. tr. of Sophocles, <i>Antigone</i> .
1582	Attempted assassination of William of Orange. University of Edinburgh founded. Plague in London. Parsons expresses the opinion that nearly all Recusants desire Spanish invasion.	Buchanan d. Phineas Fletcher b.	Allen, <i>Brief Hist. of Martyrdom of XII Priests</i> . Breton, <i>Toys of an Idle Head</i> . Robt. Browne, <i>A Book which sheweth and Treatise of Reformation without Tarrying</i> . Gosson, <i>Plays Confuted</i> . Hakluyt, <i>Diverse Voyages</i> . Mulcaster, <i>First Part of the Elementary</i> . Munday, <i>Discovery of . . . Campion; English Roman Life</i> . Rheims N.T. Rich, <i>True Report of a Practice of a Papist</i> . R. Robinson, tr. of Leland's <i>Assertio</i> . Stanyhurst, tr. of Virgil <i>Aen.</i> i-iv. (Leyden.) Watson, <i>EKATOMILIA</i> . Whetstone, <i>Heptameron of Civil Discourses (= Aurelia)</i> .	
1583	Whitgift Archb. of Canterbury. Irish rebellion defeated. Two plots, that of the Recusant Jn. Somerville and that of Francis Throckmorton. Court of High Commission organized.	Gilbert d. Massinger b. Grotius b. Queen's Players formed.	Gilbert, <i>True Report of the Newfound Lands</i> . Greene, <i>Mamillia</i> . Wm. Hunnis, <i>Seven Sobs; Handful of Honeysuckles; Poor Widow's Mite; Comfortable Dialogues</i> . Jewel, <i>View of a Seditious Bull; Certain Sermons; Exposition on Thessalonians</i> . Brian Melbancke, <i>Philotimus</i> . T. Smith, <i>De Republica Anglorum</i> . Stanyhurst, <i>Aeneid</i> i-iv (London). Philip Stubbs, <i>Anatomy of Abuses; Second Part of the Anatomy; Rosary of Christian Prayers</i> .	Du Bartas, <i>Seconde Sepmaine</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1584	William of Orange assassinated. Mendoza expelled from England. 'Bond of Association' formed to protect the Queen. Raleigh's failure in Virginia.	Alex Scott d.? Francis Beaumont b. Jn. Selden b. Lyly's <i>Campaspe</i> and <i>Sapho and Phao</i> a.? Peele's <i>Arraignement of Paris</i> a.	Allen, <i>True, Sincere, and Modest Defence</i> (Rouen). Wm. Fulke (or Dudley Fenner?), <i>Brief and Plain Declaration</i> (= <i>The Learned Discourse</i>). Greene, <i>Mirror of Modesty</i> ; <i>Card of Fancy</i> (= <i>Gwydonius</i> or on title page, <i>Guydemus</i>). Hakluyt, <i>Western Discoveries</i> (w.). James VI, <i>Essays of a Prentice</i> . Lodge, <i>Alarm against Usurers</i> and <i>Forbonius and Prisceria</i> . Munday, <i>Watchword to England</i> . Rich, <i>Second Tome of Don Simonides</i> . Scott, <i>Discovery of Witchcraft</i> . Jn. Southern, <i>Pandora</i> . Warner, <i>Pan his Syrinx</i> . Whetstone, <i>Mirror for Magistrates of Cities and Touchstone for the Time</i> .	Jean Benedicti, <i>Somme des Pechez</i> . Giordano Bruno, <i>Cena delle Cinere; De la causa; De l'infinito</i> .
1585	Sixtus V succ. Elizabeth refuses the sovereignty of the Netherlands. Expedition to the Netherlands under Leicester. Drake at Vigo, &c. Execution of Dr. Parry. Bachelors and undergraduates at Oxford ordered to confine themselves (in Logic) to Aristotle 'and those that defend him'.	Ronsard d. Wm. Drummond b. Giles Fletcher (junior) b. Hooker, <i>On Justification</i> (prc.).	Greene, <i>Planetomachia</i> . Munday, tr. of L. Pasqualigo, <i>Fedele and Fortunio</i> . Peele, <i>Pageant for Dixi</i> . Stubbs, <i>Intended Treason of Dr. Parry</i> . Whetstone, <i>Enemy to Unthriftiness</i> (= <i>Mirror for Magistrates of Cities</i> , 2nd edn.); <i>Mirror of True Honour</i> .	Bruno, <i>Eroici Furori</i> . Watson, <i>Amyntas</i> .
1586	Battle of Zutphen; Sidney d. of wounds. Babinton Plot. Trial of Mary Q. of Scots. The Pope promises to pay Philip of Spain 1,000,000 crowns on his landing a force in England. Star Chamber decree forbidding all publication without previous ecclesiastical approval.	Jn. Ford b. Kyd's <i>Spanish Tragedy</i> a.?	Knox, <i>History of the Reformation in Scotland</i> . Maitland Q. (w.). David Rowland, tr. of <i>Lazarillo de Tormes</i> . Warner, <i>Albion's England</i> i-iv. Wm. Webbe, <i>Discourse of English Poetry</i> . Whetstone, <i>English Mirror</i> . R. Young, Pettie's tr. of Guazzo's <i>Civil Conversation</i> with a 4th book added.	Angles, <i>Flores in Secundum (librum) Sententiarum</i> . Bellarmine, <i>Disputationes contra Haereticos</i> (3 vols., 1586-93). Camden, <i>Britannia</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1587	The Pope proclaims a Crusade against England. Execution of Mary. Drake at Cadiz.	Foxe d. Whetstone d.? Marlowe's <i>Tamberlaine</i> , Pts. I and IIa.	Bridges, <i>Defence of the Government Established</i> . Churchyard, <i>Worthiness of Wales</i> . Angell Day, tr. of Longus, <i>Daphnis and Chloe</i> . Fraunce, tr. of Watson's <i>Amyntas</i> . Geo. Giffard, <i>Discourse of Practices of Devils</i> . Golding and Sidney, tr. of P. du Plessis Moray, <i>Of the Trueness of the Christian Religion</i> . Greene, <i>Euphuus his Censure</i> ; Morando, <i>the Tritameron of Love</i> ; <i>The Second Part of the Tritameron</i> ; <i>Penelope's Web</i> . Math. Grove, <i>Pelops and Hippodamia</i> , <i>Epigrams</i> , &c. Hakluyt, <i>Voyages into Florida</i> . Holinshed, <i>Chronicle</i> , 3 vol. edn. by Jn. Vowell. Jn. Penry, <i>Treatise concerning the Equity</i> , &c. Wm. Rankins, <i>Mirror of Monsters</i> . Rich, <i>Pathway to Military Practice</i> . Turberville, <i>Tragical Tales</i> (1st extant edn.). Whetstone, <i>Censure of a Loyal Subject</i> . Barth. Young, tr. from Boccaccio, <i>Amorous Fiametta</i> .	Monteverdi's first book of madrigals. Tasso, <i>Discorsi dell' Arte Poetica</i> .
1588	The Armada.	Crowley d. Telesius d. Veronese d. Vierus d. Robt. Filmer b.? Thos. Hobbes b. Geo. Wither b. Lyly's <i>Galathea</i> ? and <i>Endimion</i> a.	Allen, <i>Admonition to the Nobility and People</i> . Anon., tr. of Theocritus, <i>Six Idyllia</i> . Anon., <i>Temporis Filia Veritas</i> . Walt. Biggs, <i>Summary and Time Discourse of Sir F. Drake's . . . Voyage</i> . Wm. Byrd, <i>Psalms, Sonnets, and Songs</i> . Fraunce, <i>Arcadian Rhetoric</i> . Greene, <i>Ciceronis Amor</i> ; <i>Pandosto</i> (= <i>Dorastus and Fawnia</i>); <i>Perimedes the Blacksmith</i> ; <i>Alcida</i> , <i>Greene's Metamorphosis</i> (ent.). Thos. Harriot, <i>Brief and True Report of Virginia</i> . 'Martin Marprelate', <i>O Read over Dr. Bridges</i> (in 2 pts., <i>Epistle and Epitome</i>). Jn. Udall, <i>Diotrephes</i> (= <i>The State of the Ch. of England</i> &c.); <i>A Demonstration</i> .	Montaigne, <i>Essais</i> iii. T. Stapleton, <i>Vita Thomae Mori</i> .
1589	Preparations under Drake and Norris for an attack on Spain.	Pettie d. Sturmius d. Greene's <i>Friar Bacon</i> a.? Marlowe's <i>Jew</i> and <i>Faustus</i> a.?	Anon., <i>Countercuff by Pasquil</i> ; <i>Mar Martin</i> ; <i>Martin's Months Mind</i> ; <i>Return of Pasquil</i> . Byrd, <i>Songs of Sundry Natures</i> . Cooper, <i>Admonition to the People of England</i> . Greene, <i>Menaphon</i> (= <i>Greene's Arcadia</i>); <i>Orpharion</i> (ent.); <i>Spanish Masquerado</i> . Hakluyt, <i>The Principal Navigations</i> &c. Lodge, <i>Scillaes Metamorphosis</i> (= <i>Glaucus and Scilla</i>). Lyly, <i>Pap with a Hatchet</i> . 'Martin Marprelate', <i>Certain Mineral and Metaphysical Schoolpoints</i> ; <i>Ha' ye any Work for a Cooper?</i> ; <i>Theses Martinianae</i> ; <i>The Just Censure</i> ; <i>The Protestation</i> ; <i>A Dialogue</i> . Nash, <i>Anatomy of Absurdity</i> . Peele, <i>Farewell and Tale of Troy</i> . Pseudo (?) -Lyly, <i>A Whip for an Ape</i> . Geo. Puttenham, <i>Art of English Poesy</i> . Smith, <i>The Commonwealth of England</i> (enlarged edn. of his <i>De Republica</i> , 1583). Warner, <i>Albion's England</i> i-vi.	First collected edn. of Paracelsus begins.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1590	Urban VII succ. Victory of Henri IV at Ivry. Walsingham d.	Du Bartas d. of wounds at Battle of Ivry. Puttenham d. Wm. Browne b.? Greene's <i>James IV</i> a.? Lyly's <i>Midas</i> a.	Anon., <i>Life and Pranks of Long Meg</i> (ent.). Greene, <i>Never too Late</i> ; <i>Francesco's Fortunes</i> (2nd part of <i>Never too Late</i>); tr. of <i>La Bursa Reale, The Royal Exchange</i> . Richd. Harvey, <i>Plain Percival</i> ; <i>Discourse of the Lamb of God</i> . Hen. Holland, <i>Treatise against Witchcraft</i> . Lodge, <i>Rosalynde</i> . Munday, tr. of <i>Amadis of Gaul</i> . Nashe, <i>Almond for a Parrot</i> . Peele, <i>Polyhymnia</i> . Sidney, <i>Arcadia</i> (i, ii, and some of iii, in his revised text). Spenser, <i>The Faerie Queene</i> i-iii. Sylvester, tr. of Du Bartas, <i>Canticle of . . . Henry IV</i> . Wm. Vallans, <i>Tale of Two Swans</i> . Watson, <i>First set of Magrigals Englished</i> . Meliboeus (Latin and English). Edw. Webbe, <i>Rare and most Wonderful Things</i> .	Guarini, <i>Pastor Fido</i> . Monteverdi's second book of madrigals.
1591	English forces aid Henri IV; Norris at Paimpol, Essex at Dieppe. Fight of the <i>Revenge</i> at Flores. Increased severity against Recusants: county commissions appointed to examine belief and church-attendance.	Henry Smith d. Robt. Herrick b. Greene's <i>Orlando Furioso</i> a. Shakespeare's <i>Henry VI</i> a.?	Breton, &c., <i>Briton's Bower of Delights</i> . Drayton, <i>Harmony of the Church</i> . Fletcher, <i>Of the Russe Commonwealth</i> . Fraunce, <i>Countess of Pembroke's Emanuel</i> . Greene, <i>Maiden's Dream</i> ; <i>Farewell to Folly</i> ; <i>Notable Discovery of Couzenage</i> (= 1st part of <i>Coney-Catching</i>); <i>Second Part of Coney-Catching</i> . Harington, tr. of Ariosto's <i>Orlando Furioso</i> . James VI, <i>Poetical Exercises</i> . Lodge, <i>Robert Duke of Normandy</i> ; <i>Catharos Diogenes</i> . Peele, <i>Descensus Astracae</i> . Raleigh, <i>Fight about the Azores</i> . Hen. Saville, tr. of Tacitus, <i>Histories</i> . Sidney, <i>Astrophel and Stella</i> (Newman's corrupt text). Southwell, <i>Mary Magdalene's Tears</i> . Spenser, <i>Complaints</i> , <i>Daphnaida</i> .	

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1592	Clement VIII succ. Plague in London. Conventicle Act. Essex recalled. Capture of the <i>Madre de Dios</i> by Sir Jn. Burrows.	Greene d. Montaigne d. Jn. Udall d. Watson d. Winzet d. Francis Quarles b. Rose Theatre opened. Greene, <i>Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay</i> a. Marlowe, <i>Edward II</i> a.? <i>Massacre</i> a.?	Breton, <i>Pilgrimage to Paradise</i> . Churchyard, <i>Handful of Gladsome Verses</i> . Constable, <i>Diana</i> . Daniel, <i>Delia</i> . . . with the <i>Complaint of Rosamond</i> . Deloney, <i>Garland of Good Will</i> (ent.), Greene, <i>Philomela</i> ; <i>Third Pt. of Coney-Catching</i> ; <i>Disputation between a He Coney-Catcher and a She &c.</i> ; <i>Black Book's Messenger</i> ; <i>Quip for an Upstart Courtier or Dispute between Velvet Breeches and Cloth Breeches</i> ; <i>Vision</i> ; <i>Groatworth of Wit, Repentance</i> . Greene?, <i>Defence of Coney-Catching</i> . Harvey, <i>Four Letters and certain Sonnets</i> . Lodge, <i>Euphues' Shadow</i> . Nashe, <i>Pierce Penniless; Strange News</i> (or <i>Apology for Pierce P.</i>). Rich, <i>Adventures of Brusanus</i> . Henry Smith, <i>Sermons</i> . Edward Spenser, tr. of Pseudo-Plato, <i>Axiochus</i> . Stow, <i>Annals</i> . Stubbs, <i>Perfect Pathway to Felicity</i> . Sylvester, 1st installment of tr. of Du Bartas, <i>Sepmaines</i> . Warner, <i>Albion's England</i> i-viii.	Bodin, <i>Colloquium</i> (w.).
1593	Henri IV changes his religion. Churchgoing enforced in England on pain of banishment; fresh disabilities imposed on Recusants. Plague in London. 'Great plenty and cheapness of grain' leads to repeal of the agrarian law of 1563.	Marlowe d. P. Stubbs d. Geo. Herbert b. Izaak Walton b. Nashe's <i>Summer's Last Will</i> a. Theatres closed.	Barnes, <i>Parthenophil</i> . Hen. Chettle, <i>Kind Heart's Dream</i> . Churchyard, <i>Challenge</i> . Drayton, <i>Idea, the Shepherds' Garland</i> ; <i>Piers Gaveston</i> (ent.). 'Philip Foulface', <i>Bacchus' Bounty</i> . Giffard, <i>Dialogue concerning Witches</i> . Harvey, <i>Pierce's Supererogation</i> ; <i>New Letter of Notable Contents</i> . Hooker, <i>Laws of Eccl.</i> Polity i-iv. Lodge, <i>Phillis and Elstred</i> . Marlowe, tr. of Lucan's <i>First Book</i> (ent.); <i>Hero and Leander</i> (ent.). Thos. Morley, <i>Canzonets</i> . Nashe, <i>Christ's Tears over Jerusalem</i> . Peele, <i>The Honour of the Garter</i> . <i>The Phoenix Nest</i> . Shakespeare, <i>Venus and Adonis</i> . Sidney, <i>Arcadia</i> i-v (later part from an earlier text). Stubbs, <i>Motive to Good Works</i> . Watson, <i>Tears of Fancy</i> . Whetstone, <i>Aurelia</i> (i.e. new edn. of the <i>Heptameron</i> of 1582).	<i>Nova de Universis Philosophia</i> (more Hermetic writings).

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1594	Norris captures Crozon: Frobisher d. of wounds. Opposition of Jesuits and secular clergy and growing division of policy among English Recusants. Beginning of a period of bad harvests in England.	Wm. Allen d. Cooper d. Googe d. Mercator d. Painter d. Tintoretto d. Swan Theatre built some time between this and 1596.	Anon., <i>Zepheria</i> . Richd. Barnfield, <i>The Affectionate Shepherd</i> . Richd. Carew, tr. of Tasso <i>GL</i> i-vi. Chapman, <i>Σκιὰ νυκτὸς</i> . Churchyard, <i>Mirror of Man</i> (old work, see 1545?). Constable, <i>Diana Augmented</i> . Daniel, <i>Delia Rosamond augmented</i> and <i>Cleopatra</i> . Davies, <i>Orchestra</i> (w.). Jn. Dickenson, <i>Arisbas</i> ; <i>Shepherd's Complaint</i> . Drayton, <i>Idea's Mirror</i> ; <i>Matilda</i> . Alex. Hume, <i>Treatise of Conscience</i> ; <i>Of the Felicity</i> . Morley, <i>Madrigals to Four Voices</i> . Nashe, <i>Terrors of Night</i> ; <i>The Unfortunate Traveler or Life of Jack Wilton</i> . Wm. Percy, <i>Sonnets to Coelia</i> . Shakespeare, <i>Lucrece</i> . Sylvester, <i>Monodia</i> . 'Hen. Willoby', <i>Willoby his Avisas</i> .	Mercator, <i>Atlas</i> . Tasso, <i>Discorsi del Poema Eroico</i> .
1595	Execution of Southwell. Raleigh's voyage to Guiana. Unsuccessful voyage of Drake and Hawkins to the W. Indies and deaths of them both.	Tasso d. Turberville d.? Thos. Carew b. Shakespeare's <i>Midsummer Night's Dream</i> and <i>Richard II</i> a.?	Anon., <i>Alcilia</i> . Barnes, <i>Divine Century of Sonnets</i> . Barnfield, <i>Cynthia with Certain Sonnets and Cassandra</i> . Thos. Beddingfield, tr. of Machiavelli, <i>Florentine History</i> . Breton, <i>Mary Magdalen's Love</i> . Chapman, <i>Ovid's Banquet of Sense</i> . Chettle, <i>Piers' Plainness</i> . Churchyard, <i>Praise of Poetry</i> ; <i>Consort of Heavenly Harmony</i> (or <i>Ch's Charity</i>). Anth. Copley, <i>Love's Owl and Wits, Fits, and Fancies</i> . Daniel, <i>Civil Wars</i> i-iv. Drayton, <i>Endimion and Phoebe</i> . Thos. Edwards, <i>Narcissus</i> ; <i>Cephalus and Procris</i> . Emmanuel Ford, <i>Ornatus and Artesia</i> . Gosson, <i>Glass to show the Pride of</i> (or <i>Quips for</i>) <i>Vainglorious Gentlewomen</i> . Lodge, <i>Fig for Momus</i> . Gervase Markham, <i>Tragedy of Sir Richard Grenville</i> . Morley, <i>First Book of Ballets</i> . Sidney, <i>Defence of Poesie</i> (Ponsonby) = <i>Apology for Poetry</i> (Olney). Southwell, <i>St. Peter's Complaint</i> ; <i>Triumphs over Death</i> . Spenser, <i>Colin Clout's Come Home Again</i> ; <i>Amoretti</i> ; <i>Epithalamion</i> . J. Stradling, tr. of Lipsius <i>De Constantia</i> .	Thos. Campion, <i>Poemata</i> . Montaigne, <i>Essais</i> , final edn.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1596	Essex storms Cadiz. Spanish aid sent to the Irish.	Bodinus d. Jn. Lesley d. Peele d. Descartes b. Sam. Hartlib b. Shakespeare's <i>Merchant</i> a.?	Chapman, see Keymis, below. Churchyard, <i>Pleasant Discourse of Court and Wars</i> . Copley, <i>A Fig for Fortune</i> . Jn. Dalrymple, tr. of Lesley, <i>De Origine Scotorum</i> . Davies, <i>Orchestra</i> . Deloney, <i>John Winchcomb</i> (ent.) = <i>Jack of Newbury</i> . Drayton, <i>Mortimeriados</i> ; <i>Robert Duke of Normandy</i> . Barth. Griffin, <i>Fidessa</i> . Harington, <i>Metamorphosis of Ajax</i> (&c.). Richd. Johnson, <i>The Seven Champions</i> . Laurence Keymis, <i>Second Voyage to Guiana</i> (including Chapman's <i>Carmen Epicum</i>). Richd. Linche, <i>Diella with Diego and Ginevra</i> . Lodge, <i>Devil Conjured. A Margarite of America</i> ; <i>Wit's Misery</i> . Markham, <i>Poem of Poems</i> . Munday, tr. <i>Palmerin of England</i> . Nashe, <i>Have with you to Saffron Walden</i> . Raleigh, <i>Discovery of Guiana</i> . Wm. Smith, <i>Chloris</i> . Spenser, <i>Faerie Queene</i> iv-vi, and new edn. of i-iii. <i>Prothalamion</i> ; <i>Four Hymns</i> . 'T.M.', <i>Wisdom of Solomon</i> . Warner, <i>Albion's England</i> i-xii.	
1597	Unsuccessful expedition against the Spaniards under Essex, Munsard, and Vere. Philip's second Armada dispersed by bad weather.	Chapman's <i>Humorous Day's Mirth</i> a.? Shakespeare's <i>Henry IV</i> a.?	Bacon, <i>Essays, Meditationes Sacrae, Colours</i> . Breton, &c., <i>Arbour of Amorous Devices</i> . Deloney, <i>The Gentle Craft</i> (ent.). Jn. Dowland, <i>First Book of Songs</i> . Donne, <i>Storm and Calm</i> (w.). Drayton, <i>England's Heroical Epistles</i> . J. Hall, <i>Virgidemiarum</i> i-iii. Harvey, <i>Trimming of T. Nashe</i> . Hooker, <i>Laws of Eccl. Polity</i> , v. James VI and I, <i>Demonology</i> . Hen. Lok, <i>Ecclesiasticus</i> and <i>Sonnets</i> . Montgomery, <i>The Cherry and the Slae</i> . Robt. Tofte, <i>Laura</i> .	Keppler, <i>Mysterium Cosmographicum</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1598	Philip II d. End of French Civil War; Edict of Nantes. Burghley d. Tyrone defeats the English. New, and slightly less ferocious, Poor Law. Agrarian Act of 1563 virtually revived. Unsuccessful appeal to Rome by seculars and moderates among the English Recusants: they are threatened with an Interdict, but supported by the University of Paris.	Ortelius d. Jonson's <i>Every Man in his Humour</i> a. Shakespeare's <i>Much Ado</i> a.?	Bacon, <i>Essays, &c.</i> , 2nd edn. (with the <i>Meditations</i> in English). Barnfield, <i>Complaint of Poetry</i> ; <i>Encomium of Lady Pecunia</i> . Thos. Bastard, <i>Chrestoleros</i> . Breton, <i>Solemn Passion of the Soul's Love</i> . Chapman, <i>Achilles' Shield, Iliad</i> i-vii. Chapman-Marlowe, <i>Hero and Leander</i> . Churchyard, <i>Wished Reformation</i> . Deloney, <i>Gentle Craft</i> , Pt. II?; <i>Thomas of Reading?</i> Dickenson, <i>Greene in Conceit</i> . Florio Giovanni, <i>World of Words</i> . Ford, <i>Parismus</i> . Gosson, <i>Trumpet of War</i> . Everard Guilpin, <i>Skialetheia</i> . Hakluyt, <i>Principal Navigations</i> , 2nd edn., 3 vols., 1598-1600. J. Hall, <i>Virgidemiarum</i> , iv-vi. Marston, <i>Pygmalion</i> with <i>Certain Satires</i> ; <i>Scourage of Villany</i> . Francis Meres, <i>Palladis Tamia</i> . Wm. Rankins, <i>Seven Satires</i> . Sam. Rowlands, <i>Betraying Of Christ, &c.</i> Sidney, <i>Arcadia</i> with <i>Lady of May</i> , <i>Certain Sonnets</i> and improved text of <i>Astrophel</i> . Southwell, <i>Short Rule of Good Life</i> . Thos. Speght's edn. of Chaucer. Stow, <i>Survey of London</i> . Tofte, tr. of <i>Orlando Innamorato</i> of Boiardo i-iii. Barth. Young, tr. of Montemayor, <i>Diana</i> .	LONGUS.
1599	Spanish fleet sent to aid the Irish but dissipated by bad weather. Elizabeth boxes Essex's ears and sends him as Ld. Deputy to Ireland; his unauthorized return and imprisonment.	Reg. Scott d. Spenser d. Oliver Cromwell b. Velasquez b. Globe Theatre opened. Dekker's <i>Shoemaker's Holiday</i> a. Jonson's <i>Every Man Out</i> a. Marston's <i>Antonia and Mellida</i> Pt. i a. Shakespeare's <i>As You Like It</i> a.? <i>Henry V</i> a. J. Caesar a.	Thos. Cutwood, <i>Caltha Poetarum</i> . Daniel, <i>Letter from Octavia</i> ; <i>Musophilus</i> ; <i>Poetical Essays</i> (including <i>Civil Wars</i> i-v). Drayton, <i>England's Heroical Epistles</i> (revised). Greene, <i>Orpharion</i> (first extant edn.). Jn. Hayward, <i>Life of Henry IV</i> . Hume, <i>Hymns, or Sacred Songs</i> . Wm. Jaggard (ed.), <i>The Passionate Pilgrim</i> . James VI and I, ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΔΩΡΟΝ. Marston, <i>Scourge of Villany corrected with New Satires</i> . Thos. Storer, <i>Life and Death of Wolsey</i> . 'T. M.', <i>Micro-cynicon</i> . Jn. Weever, <i>Epigrams in the Oldest Cut</i> .	Mariana, <i>De Rege et Regis Institutione</i> .

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

Date	Public Events	Private Events	English and Scotch Texts	Greek, Latin, and Continental Vernaculars
1600	Bruno burnt at Rome. Battle of Nieuport. The East India Company founded. Mount-joy in Ireland. P. Charles (later Charles I) b.	Deloney d.? Hooker d. Nashe d. Calderon b. Jn. Earle b.? Wm. Prynne b.? Fortune Theatre opened. Chapman's <i>Bussy d'Ambois</i> a.? <i>Return from Parnassus</i> Pt. I a. Jonson, <i>Cynthia's Revels</i> a.	Anon., <i>Book of Merry Riddles; Belvedere</i> . Breton, <i>Strange Fortune of Two Princes; Melancholic Humours</i> ; The <i>Pasquil</i> books. Wm. Cornwallis, <i>Essays</i> . Davies, <i>Epigrams in All Ovid's Elegies</i> ('Middlebourg'. First extant edn. Perhaps 1600). Dowland, <i>Second Book of Songs. England's Helicon; England's Parnassus</i> . Edward Fairfax, <i>Godfrey of Bouloigne</i> (tr. of Tasso, <i>Ger. Lib.</i>). Philemon Holland, tr. of Livy's <i>History</i> . Wm. Kemp, <i>Nine Days' Wonder</i> . Marlowe, <i>All Ovid's Elegies</i> (with Davies' <i>Epigrams</i> , see above); <i>Lucan's First Book</i> tr. Markham, <i>Tears of the Beloved</i> . Rowlands, <i>Letting of Humour's Blood</i> . Francis Thynne, <i>Emblems and Epigrams</i> . Cyril Tourneur, <i>Transformed Metamorphosis</i> . Wm. Vaughan, <i>Golden Grove</i> .	Wm. Gilbert, <i>De Magnete</i> .

BIBLIOGRAPHY

CONTENTS

- I. General Bibliographies and Works of Reference.
- II. Works of Anonymous or Composite Authorship, and Collections.
- III. General Literary History and Criticism (common; of prose; of verse).
- IV. Special Studies and Forms (language; popular literature; prose fiction; historical studies; classical and foreign relations; translations; contemporary criticism; script, print, and bookselling).
- V. The Background of Literature (political theory and practice; religion; philosophy; travel; daily life; education; the arts).
- VI. Individual Authors.

ABBREVIATIONS

Bush	<i>English Literature in the Earlier Seventeenth Century</i> by D. Bush (1945)
CBEL	<i>Cambridge Bibliography of English Literature</i>
CHEL	<i>Cambridge History of English Literature</i>
CMH	<i>Cambridge Modern History</i>
DNB	<i>Dictionary of National Biography</i>
EETS	Early English Text Society
EL	<i>Everyman's Library</i>
ELH	<i>English Literary History</i>
ESEA	<i>Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association</i>
HLB	<i>Huntington Library Bulletin</i>
HLQ	<i>Huntington Library Quarterly</i>
JEGP	<i>Journal of English and Germanic Philology</i>
MLN	<i>Modern Language Notes</i>
MLQ	<i>Modern Language Quarterly</i>
MLR	<i>Modern Language Review</i>
MP	<i>Modern Philology</i>
NQ	<i>Notes and Queries</i>
PMLA	<i>Publications of the Modern Language Association of America</i>
PQ	<i>Philological Quarterly</i>
RES	<i>Review of English Studies</i>

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SF	<i>Studies in Philology</i>
STC	<i>Short-Title Catalogue</i> , ed. Pollard and Redgrave
STS	Scottish Text Society
TLS	<i>Times Literary Supplement</i>
WC	<i>World's Classics</i>

Much material, not necessarily unimportant, has had to be omitted. Places of publication are not given for books published in Great Britain. I have aimed at preserving the spelling, but not always the capitalization, of the sixteenth century titles.

I. GENERAL BIBLIOGRAPHIES AND WORKS OF REFERENCE

Three works generally indispensable, and therefore not particularly cited elsewhere in this bibliography, are: *DNB*; *CBEL*, ed. F. W. Bateson (4 vols., 1940), covering material to 1935; the *Short-Title Catalogue of Books Printed in England, Scotland, and Ireland 1475-1640* (1926; 1950), supplemented by (a) C. K. Edmonds, 'Huntington Library Supplement' (*HLB*, 1933), (b) W. W. Bishop, *A Checklist of American Copies* (2nd edn., Michigan, 1950). A new edn. of *STC* by F. S. Ferguson and W. A. Jackson is in hand. Also important is E. Arber's *Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London . . . 1554-1660* (5 vols., 1875-94).

The most useful catalogues of special and national collections are: *British Museum General Catalogue of Printed Books* (new edn. in hand, 1931 ff.); *Catalog of Books represented by Library of Congress Printed Cards* (Michigan, 167 vols., 1942-6; *Supplement*, 42 vols., 1948, still in progress); C. E. Sayle, *Early English Printed Books in the University Library Cambridge (1475-1640)* (4 vols., 1900-7); *Catalogue of the McAlpin Collection of British History and Theology*, ed. C. R. Gillett (5 vols., New York, 1927-30); *The Britwell Handlist* (2 vols., 1933); and the *Carl H. Pforzheimer Library: English Literature 1475-1700*, ed. W. A. Jackson (3 vols., New York, 1940).

Old, but still useful, are the descriptive compilations of Sir E. Brydges and J. P. Collier and the subject-index in R. Watt, *Bibliotheca Britannica* (4 vols., 1824); W. T. Lowndes, *Bibliographer's Manual of English Literature* (rev. edn., H. G. Bohn, 6 vols., 1869); W. C. Hazlitt, *Handbook to the Popular, Poetical, and Dramatic Literature of Great Britain* (1867) and *Collections and Notes* (6 vols., 1876-1903), with the *Index* to both by G. J. Gray (1893). Recent helps are J. W. Spargo, *Bibliographical Manual* (2nd edn., Chicago, 1941); T. P. Cross, *Bibliographical Guide to English Studies* (9th edn., Chicago, 1947); and V. de Sola Pinto, *The English Renaissance, 1510-1688* (rev. edn., 1951).

Indispensable annual helps are *The Year's Work in English Studies* (English Association, since 1919-20); *The Annual Bibliography of English Languages and Literature* (Modern Humanities Research Association, since 1920); 'Recent Literature of the English Renaissance' in *SP*, since 1922; and the lists of American books and articles on English and other modern languages published in *PMLA*.

Some miscellaneous works of reference are: W. W. Greg, *English Literary Autographs 1550-1650* (3 parts and suppl., 1925-32); Halkett and Laing, *Dictionary of Anonymous and Pseudonymous English Literature* (rev. edn., 7 vols., 1926-34); J. C. Ghosh and E. G. Withycombe, *Annals of English Literature 1475-1925* (1935), a chronological table; Sir P. Harvey, *Oxford Companion to English Literature* (3rd edn., 1946), and the abridgement, *Concise Oxford Dictionary of English Literature* (1939).

The chief early authorities are: John Bale (see vi1); J. Pits, *Relationum historicarum de rebus anglicis* (1619); T. Fuller, *Worthies* (1662), ed. J. Nichols (2 vols., 1811), ed. P. A. Nuttall (3 vols., 1840); J. Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, ed. A. Clark (2 vols., 1898); A. Wood, *Athenae Oxonienses* (2 vols., 1691-2) (1721), ed., with *Fasti*, P. Bliss (4 vols., 1813-20); M. Davies, *Athenae Britannicae* (6 vols., 1715-16); and T. Tanner, *Bibliotheca britannico-hibernica* (1748).

II. WORKS OF ANONYMOUS OR COMPOSITE AUTHORSHIP, AND COLLECTIONS

This section is divided into: 1. Anonyma; 2. Composite; 3. Sixteenth-Century Verse Collections; 4. Modern Collections: (i) Verse, (ii) Prose.

1. *Anonyma*

The order is alphabetical. *Cocke Lorelles bote* (1510) reprinted for the Roxburghe Club (1817), by E. F. Rimbault for the Percy Society (1843) and by J. P. Edmond (1884). *The Complaynt of Scotland* survives without title-page in four early prints and was edited by J. Leyden (1801); its model, Alan Chartier's *Quadrilogue Invectif*, by E. Droz (Paris, 1923). *The Court of Love*, first printed in W. W. Skeat's *Works of Chaucer* (vii, *Chaucerian and other Pieces*, 1897) is in Hammond (see below, 4 (i)). *The History of Sir Eger, Sir Gryme, and Sir Gray-Steel* was reprinted in D. Laing's *Early Popular Poetry of Scotland and the . . . Border* (1822; 1826; revised by W. C. Hazlitt, 2 vols., 1895), and edited by J. R. Caldwell (Harvard, 1903). *A manifest detection of . . . Diceplay* (1580?), sometimes attributed to Gilbert Walker, was edited by J. O. Halliwell (Percy Society, 1850). *The Pylgrymse Tale*, preserved in a fragmentary octavo in the Bodleian (Douce G.3; see *Courte of Venus*, below) was printed in F. J. Furnivall's edition of *Thynne's Animadversions* (1598) for the Chaucer Society (1878). *Scottishe Feilde*, preserved in Lyme MS. and Percy Folio, was twice edited for the Chetham Society (J. Robson, *Misc.* ii, 1856, and J. P. Oakden, vi, 1935). *Temporis Filia Veritas* (1588) is being reprinted by the Luttrell Society from the unique copy in the University Library, Cambridge.

Most of the jestbooks mentioned on page 427 are in W. C. Hazlitt's *Shakespeare Jest-Books* (3 vols., 1861). The *C. Mery talys* (1526) was reprinted with introduction and notes by H. Oesterley from the 1526 edition (1866). *The life and pranks of long Meg of Westminster* (ent. 1590) is in *Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana* i (1816) and C. Hindley's *Old Book Collector's Miscellany* ii (1872). Skelton's *Merie tales* (1567) are in Dyce's edition of Skelton (i, 1843). *Tarlton's Jests* was reprinted from an edition of 1611 by Halliwell (Shakespeare Society, 1844). See E. Schulz, *Englische Schwankbücher bis herab zu 'Dobson's Drie Bobs'* (1607) (Berlin, 1912); and F. P. Wilson, *HLQ*, 1938–9.

2. *Composite Authorship*

THE BIBLE

The following early editions have received attention from modern scholars:

(i) Of the New Testament. The imperfect Brit. Mus. copy of Tyndale's suppressed Colonne quarto (1525) was done in facsimile by E. Arber (1871) and A. W. Pollard (1926). Of his Worms octavo (1526) two copies are known: (a) in St. Paul's Cathedral Library, (b) in the Baptist College, Bristol. The latter was done in facsimile by F. Fry (1862). On these and others see the same scholar's *Bibliographical Description of the Editions of the N. T., Tyndale's Version* (1878). The Rheims version (1582) is treated by J. G. Carleton, *The Part of Rheims in the Making of the English Bible* (1902).

(ii) Of separate Books. *The prophete Jonas with an introducciō* (Antwerp, 1531) was done in facsimile by F. Fry (1863).

(iii) Of complete Bibles. *The Bible . . . out of Douche and Latyn* (Zürich?, 1535) was reprinted by S. Bagster (1838; 1847). *Biblia the Byble* (1535) is treated in F. Fry, *The Bible by Coverdale* (1867); *The Byble in Englyshe . . . truly translated* (1539), in his *A Description of the Great Bible* (1865).

For detailed study of the New Testament *The English Hexapla* (1841; 1872) of S. Bagster, which prints below the Greek text Wycliffe, Tyndale, Cranmer, Geneva, Rheims, and A.V., is indispensable. For bibliographies see T. H. Darlow and H. F. Moule, *Historical Catalogue of the Printed Editions of Holy Scripture in the Library of the British and Foreign Bible Society* (2 vols. in 4 pts., 1903–11), vol. i (English); H. Cotton, *A List of Editions of the Bible and Parts*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

thereof in English . . . MDV to MDCCCXX (1821; 1852), and *Rhemes and Doway* (1855); J. I. Mombert, *A Handbook of the English Versions of the Bible* (New York, 1883; 4th edn., 1931); and A. W. Pollard, *Records of the English Bible* (1911), and the introduction to his exact reprint of the 1611 Bible (1911). Standard surveys are B. F. Westcott's *A General View of the History of the English Bible* (1868; revised by W. A. Wright, 1905); W. F. Moulton's *The History of the English Bible* (1878; rev. edn., 1911); H. Wheeler Robinson, *The Bible in its Ancient and Modern English Versions* (1940); and (perhaps) chapters added by Fr. S. Bullough to Fr. Pope's *English Versions of the Bible* (1953).

For Cheke's curious version of *St. Matthew* see Cheke.

THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER

The Booke of the Common Prayer &c. (1549) was edited by H. B. Walton and P. G. Medd (1869), and by J. Parker (1883; reprinted 1888). *The Boke of Common Prayer &c.* (1552) was edited by J. Parker (1883; reprinted 1888 as above) and by H. J. Wotherspoon (1905). Both were edited together by E. Cardwell (1838); by J. Ketley for the Parker Society (1844); and by E. C. S. Gibson, *EL*, 1910. *The Boke of Common Praier &c.* (1559) was reprinted by W. B. (1890). Works on the historical and liturgical side are: E. Cardwell, *A History of Conferences . . . connected with the rev. of the Book of Common Prayer 1558–1690* (1840, 1849); P. Hall, *Reliquiae Liturgicae* (5 vols., 1847) and *Fragmenta Liturgica* (7 vols., 1848); J. Parker, *The First P.B. of Edward VI compared with the successive revisions* (1877); F. Procter and W. H. Frere, *A New History of the Book of Common Prayer* (1901; rev. edn. 1905); F. E. Brightman, *The English Rite* (1915) and, with K. D. Mackenzie, 'The History of the P. B. . . . to 1662' in *Liturgy and Worship*, ed. W. K. L. Clarke (1932); S. Morison, *English Prayer Books* (3rd edition, 1949); E. Clapton in *Our Prayer Book Psalter* (1934) prints Coverdale's 1535 and 1539–41 versions and adds important readings from Jerome and sixteenth-century continental translators. On the literary side see J. Dowden, *The Workmanship of the P. B.* (1899), and *Further Studies in the P. B.* (1908); A. C. Clark, *Fontes Prosaе Numerosae* (1934) and *Prose Rhythm in English* (1913); J. Shelley, 'Rhythm and the P.B.', *Church Quarterly Review* lxxiv, 1912; and G. C. Richards, 'Coverdale and the Cursus', *ibid.* cx, 1930.

THE 'BOOK OF HOMILIES'

Certayne sermons or homilies (1547), by Bonner, Cranmer, Harpsfield, and others, and *The seconde tome of homelyes* (1563) by Parker, Pilkington, Taverner, and others, were published together as *Certayne sermons or Homilies* (1623). This was edited by J. Griffiths (reprinted SPCK, 1908).

A MYRROURE FOR MAGISTRATES

The standard edition by L. B. Campbell (1938) gives the text of 1559 with the additions of 1563, 1578, and 1587; and her *Parts added to the Mirror for Magistrates* (1946) gives those by John Higgins in 1574, 1575, and 1587, and by Thomas Blennerhasset, 1578. J. Haslewood's edition (3 vols., 1815), based on the 1587 edition and Blennerhasset's of 1578, included the additions by Richard Niccols (1610). There are studies by W. F. Trench, *A M. for M.: Its Origin and Influence* (1898); by L. B. Campbell, *Tudor Conceptions of History and Tragedy in 'A Mirror &c.'* (Berkeley, 1936), and *Shakespeare's 'Histories': Mirrors of Elizabethan Policy* (San Marino, 1947); and W. Farnham, 'The Progeny of A M. for M.', *MP* xxix, 1932, and *The Medieval Heritage of Elizabethan Tragedy* (Berkeley, 1936). See also under Sackville.

PRIMERS

The most accessible is that edited by H. Littlehales (EETS, 1895). Others I have seen are the *Prymer of Salysbury* . . . *Paris* (1531); the *Prymer of Salysbury bothe in Englyshe and in Latin* (1576?); the *Prymer* published by J. Byddell and W. Marshall (1535); and two without title-page (Bodl. Mason H.169 and Douce BB 102). See E. Birchenough, 'A Prymer in English', *Library* xviii, 2, 1937; H. C. White, *The Tudor Books of Private Devotion* (Madison, Wisconsin, 1951); C. C. Butterworth, *The English Primers 1529–1545* (University of Pennsylvania, 1953).

'ENGLISH SENECA'

Jasper Heywood's *Troas*, (1559) *Thyestes* (1560), and *Hercules Furens* (1561) were edited by H. de Vocht in Bang's *Materialien* xli, Louvain, 1913; A. Neville's *Oedipus* (1563) and J. Studley's *Agamemnon* and *Medea* (1566), by E. M. Spearing (Mrs. Simpson) in *Bang* xxxviii, 1913. *Seneca His Tenne Tragedies* (1581: for contents see pp. 255, 256) was edited for the Spenser Society by J. Leigh (1887) and for Tudor Translations (2 vols., 1927) with an introduction by T. S. Eliot which is reprinted in his *Selected Essays* (1932). See also Spearing, *The Elizabethan Translations of Seneca's Tragedies* (1912).

3. *Sixteenth-century Verse Collections*

Scotch MSS.: Asloan was edited by W. A. Craigie (STS, 2 vols., 1923-5); Bannatyne, by W. T. Ritchie (STS, 4 vols., 1928-34); Maitland F, by Craigie (STS, 2 vols., 1919-27); Maitland Q, by Craigie (STS, 1920).

English Prints. *The Courte of Venus*, ent. in the Stationers' Register, 1557-8, contains pieces by Wyatt, and survives in two editions, both fragmentary, in the Folger Library and the Bodleian (whose copy contains *The Pylgrymse Tale*). A third fragment, perhaps of a different edition, in the Library of the University of Texas, was reprinted by R. H. Griffith and R. A. Law, *Studies in English* x, University of Texas, 1930. For text of the lyrical part of Folger fragment and bibliographical discussion see E. K. Chambers, *Sir Thomas Wyatt and some Collected Studies* (1933).

Excellent editions of the following were done at Harvard, 1924-37, by H. E. Rollins: *Songes and Sonettes* (1557: also ed. E. Arber, 1870), i.e. 'Tottel's Miscellany'; *The Paradyse of daynty devises* (1576); *A gorgious gallery of gallant Inventions* (1578); *A Handefull of pleasant delites* (1584; also ed. for Spenser society, 1871, and by Arber, 1878); *Britons Bowre of Delights* (1591; 1597); *The Phoenix Nest* (1593; also ed. H. Macdonald, 1926); *The Arbor of amorous Devises* (1597); *Englands Helicon* (1600; also ed. A. H. Bullen, 1887, 1899, and Macdonald, Muses' Library, 1950 for 1949); Davison's *Poetical Rapsody* (1602; also ed. Bullen, 2 vols., 1890-1). Rollins gives corrections to his editions of the *Handefull* and Tottel in *J. Q. Adams Memorial Studies* (Washington, D.C., 1948).

Bel-vedere (1600) was reprinted for the Spenser Society, 1875; on it see C. Crawford, *Englische Studien* xliii, 1911. *Englands Parnassus* (1600) was edited by Crawford, 1913. There is a *Bibliography of English Miscellanies 1521-1750* by A. E. Case (1935).

4. *Modern Collections*

(i) VERSE

Recourse must sometimes still be had to such earlier collections as Anderson's *Works of the British Poets* (1793), Chalmers's *English Poets* (21 vols., 1810), and T. W. Ward's *English Poets* i (1880). T. Wright collected *Songs and Ballads chiefly of the Reign of . . . Mary* (Roxburghe Club, 1850), and Bullen, *Some Longer Elizabethan Poems*, for the *English Garner* (1903). The best modern collection is *Tudor Poetry and Prose*, ed. with full notes by J. W. Hebel, H. H. Hudson, F. R. Johnson, &c. (New York, 1953). E. P. Hammond's *English Verse between Chaucer and Surrey* (N. Carolina, 1927) overlaps the earlier part of our period. W. Peacock's *English Verse* i (WC, 1928) and G. Bullett's *Silver Poets of the Sixteenth Century* (EL, 1947) are useful, cheap books. Among collectors of shorter, chiefly lyrical, poems are A. H. Bullen, *Lyrics from the Song-books of the Elizabethan Age* (1887), *More Lyrics* (1888), a selection from both these (1889), and *Shorter Elizabethan Poems* (*English Garner*, 1903); F. M. Padelford, *Early Sixteenth Century Lyrics* (1907); N. Ault, *Elizabethan Lyrics* (1925) and *Treasury of Unfamiliar lyrics* (1938); K. Muir, *Elizabethan Lyrics* (1953). Sir E. K. Chambers, *Oxford Book of Sixteenth Century Verse* (1932), is not confined to lyrics. His *Early English Lyrics* (1907; 1926), in collaboration with F. Sidgwick, sometimes touches our period. Collectors in specialized fields are E. Farr, *Select Poetry, chiefly devotional of the reign of Q. Elizabeth*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

(Parker Society, 2 vols., 1845); L. I. Guiney, *Recusant Poets* (1938); E. H. Fellowes, *English Madrigal Verse 1588–1632* (2nd edn., 1931); T. P. Harrison and H. J. Leon, *The Pastoral Elegy* (Texas, 1939), especially useful for its continental authors; Sir S. Lee, *Elizabethan Sonnets* (*English Garner*, 2 vols., 1904); W. C. Hazlitt, *Remains of the Early Popular Poetry of England* (4 vols., 1864–6). Scotch poetry is collected by J. Cranstoun, *Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation* (STS, 3 vols., 1884–93); D. Laing, *Early Popular Poetry of Scotland and the . . . Border* (revised W. C. Hazlitt, 2 vols., 1895); G. G. Smith, *Specimens of Middle Scots* (1902), with prose as well as verse, and notes; G. Eyre-Todd, *Medieval Scottish Poetry* (1892) and *Scottish Poetry of the Sixteenth Century* (1892); and M. M. Gray, *Scottish Poetry from Barbour to James VI* (1935). See also H. G. Aldis, *List of Books printed in Scotland before 1700* (Edinburgh Bibliog. Soc., 1904); W. Geddie, *Bibliography of Middle Scots Poets* (STS, 1912); and A. K. Anderson, *Short Bibliography of Scottish History and Literature* (1922). An edition of MS. Arundel 285 by J. A. W. Bennett under the title *Religious Pieces in Verse and Prose* (STS) is in hand.

(ii) PROSE

Of general collections based on aesthetic principles, *Tudor Poetry and Prose* (New York, 1953), ed. J. W. Hebel, H. H. Hudson, F. R. Johnson, &c. (see above, i), has good notes; H. Craik, *English Prose* i, ii (1893–4) and W. Peacock, *English Prose* i (WC, 5 vols., 1921–2) are useful. Collections made to preserve scholars' materials, regardless of literary value, are: *The Harleian Miscellany* (8 vols., 1744–6; ed. T. Park, 10 vols., 1808–13); *A Collection of Scarce and Valuable Tracts* (16 vols., 1748–52; ed. Sir W. Scott, 13 vols., 1809–15), i.e. 'the Somers Tracts'; W. C. Hazlitt, *Prefaces, Dedications and Epistles from Early English Books, 1540–1701* (1874); E. W. Ashbee, *Occasional Facsimile Reprints of Rare and Curious Tracts of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (30 pts., 1868–72). From more specialized fields are the collections of H. Henson, *Selected . . . Sermons; 16th to 19th Century* (WC, 1939); J. P. Collier, *Shakespeare's Library* (2 vols., 1843; revised W. C. Hazlitt, 6 vols., 1875) and *Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature* (2 vols., 1863–4); and W. C. Hazlitt, *Shakespeare's Jest Books* (3 vols., 1864), and A. F. Pollard's *Tudor Tracts 1532–1588* (*English Garner*, 1903). E. Viles and F. J. Furnivall, *Rogues and Vagabonds of Shakespeare's Youth* (EETS, 1869; New Shakspeare Soc., 1880) and A. V. Judges, *The Elizabethan Underworld* (1930), collect tracts about rogues. For prose fiction see under IV. 3; for Travel, v. 4.

III. GENERAL LITERARY HISTORY AND CRITICISM

This section is divided into: 1. Common; 2. History and Criticism of Prose; 3. History and Criticism of Verse.

I. Common

CHEL ii, iii (1908), iv (1909), reprinted 1932 in a cheaper edition without their bibliographies, are too continuously relevant to be particularly cited elsewhere. Other general histories are J. J. Jusserand, *Histoire littéraire du peuple anglais* (Paris, 1894–1904; trans., 3 vols., rev. edn., 1926); E. Legouis and L. Cazamian (Paris, 1924; trans., 1926–7); G. Sampson, *Concise Cambridge History of English Literature* (1941).

Some works which might come under other heads are mentioned here as useful introductions to the imaginative temper of this century: E. Cassirer, *Individuum und Kosmos in der Philosophie der Renaissance* (Leipzig, 1927); E. Holmes, *Aspects of Elizabethan Imagery* (1929); D. Bush, *Mythology and the Renaissance Tradition in English Poetry* (Minneapolis, 1932); J. Seznec, *La Survivance des dieux antiques* (1940); F. P. Wilson, *Elizabethan and Jacobean* (1945); R. Tuve's most fruitful *Elizabethan and Metaphysical Imagery* (Chicago, 1947); and R. Freeman's *English Emblem Books* (1948). Owen Barfield's *Poetic Diction* (1928; revised 1953) is valuable here as elsewhere. Works of a more limited scope are: *Joseph Q. Adams Memorial Studies* (Washington, D.C., 1948); D. L. Clark, *Rhetoric and Poetry in the*

English Renaissance (New York, 1922); H. Craig, *The Enchanted Glass* (New York, 1936; Oxford, 1950); E. Greenlaw, *Outline of the Literature of the English Renaissance* (Boston, 1916); T. Seccombe and J. W. Allen, *The Age of Shakespeare 1579-1631* (2 vols., rev. edn., 1904). G. G. Smith, *The Transition Period* (1900) and D. Hannay, *The Later Renaissance* (1898), which take a European view; and J. Snell, *The Age of Transition 1400-1580* (2 vols., 1905).

Useful works on Scotch literature are by: D. Irving, *History of Scottish Poetry*, ed. J. A. Carlyle (1861); H. Walker, *Three Centuries of Scottish Literature* (2 vols., 1893); T. F. Henderson, *Scottish Vernacular Literature* (1898; 1910); J. H. Millar, *Literary History of Scotland* (1903); G. G. Smith, *Scottish Literature* (1919); and A. M. Mackenzie, *An Historical Survey of Scottish Literature to 1714* (1933).

2. History and Criticism of Prose

There are general studies of prose by G. Saintsbury (1912), A. C. Clark (1913), W. M. Patterson (Columbia, 1916), N. R. Tempest (1930), O. Elton (*ESEA* iv, 1913; *A Sheaf of Papers*, 1922), and M. W. Croll (*SP*xvi, 1919). On, or connected with, our period are: G. P. Krapp, *Rise of English Prose* (1915); I. Gollancz, *The Middle Ages in the Lineage of English Prose* (1920); R. W. Chambers, *The Continuity of English Prose* (1932); W. G. Crane, *Wit and Rhetoric in the Renaissance* (1937); C. S. Baldwin and D. L. Clark, *Renaissance Literary Theory and Practice* (New York, 1939); on the literary effects of Ramistry, P. Miller's *The New England Mind* (New York, 1939); and Sister M. Joseph's *Shakespeare's Use of the Arts of Language* (New York, 1947) is valuable not only to Shakespearian students. A. C. Southern, *Elizabethan Recusant Prose, 1559-1582* (1950), is full of information. For sixteenth-century writers on this subject see Index and Section vi, where some modern writers on Euphuism are cited under Lyly.

3. History and Criticism of Verse

Of some late medieval poets Thomas Warton's *History of English Poetry* (4 vols., 1774-81, *Index*, 1806; revised W. C. Hazlitt, 1871) gives what is still the best account to begin on. Other general histories are W. J. Courthope's (6 vols., 1895-1910); O. Elton, *The English Muse* (1933); and Sir H. Grierson and J. C. Smith, *A Critical History of English Poetry* (1944). There are studies of sixteenth-century poetry by J. M. Berdan, *Early Tudor Poetry* (New York, 1920); H. W. Wells, *Poetic Imagery, Illustrated from Elizabethan Literature* (Columbia, 1924); E. Hohnes, *Aspects of Elizabethan Imagery* (1929); L. B. Salomon, *The Devil Take Her* (Univ. of Pennsylvania, 1931) on 'the Rebellious Lover'; L. E. Pearson, *Elizabethan Love Conventions* (Univ. of California, 1933); V. L. Rubel, *Poetic Diction in the English Renaissance* (New York, 1941); and H. Smith, *Elizabethan Poetry: A Study in Conventions, &c.* (Harvard, 1952).

Metre, apart from G. Saintsbury's *History of English Prosody* (3 vols., 1906-10), has been treated by G. D. Willcock, 'Passing Pitefull Hexameters', *MLR* xxix, 1934; R. C. Wallerstein, on the couplet, *PMLA* l, 1935; F. Pyle, 'The Barbarous Metre of Barclay', *MLR* xxxiii, 1937; C. S. Lewis, 'The Fifteenth Century Heroic Line', *ESEA* xxiv, 1939; P. Simpson, 'The Rhyming of Stressed with Unstressed Syllables', *MLR* xxxviii, 1943; and A. M. Clark, 'Milton and the Renaissance Revolt against Rhyme', *Studies in Literary Modes* (1946).

Works specially devoted to lyric are: G. Bontoux, *La Chanson en Angleterre au temps d'Élisabeth* (1936); J. Erskine, *Elizabethan Lyric* (Columbia, 1903) and C. Ing, *Elizabethan Lyrics: A Study of . . . Metres and their Relation to Poetic Effect* (1951). Works on the sonnet are: J. G. Scott, *Les Sonnets Élisabéthains* (Paris, 1929) and 'Minor Elizabethan Sonneteers', *RES* ii, 1926; and L. C. John, *The Elizabethan Sonnet Sequences* (Columbia, 1938). Two authorities on hymnody are J. Holland, *Psalmists of Britain* (2 vols., 1843) and J. Julian, *Dictionary of Hymnology* (1925). On Pastoral there are works by Sir E. K. Chambers, *English Pastorals* (1895) and in *Sir Thomas Wyatt &c.* (1933); W. W. Greg, *Pastoral Poetry and . . . Drama* (1906); and H. Genouy, *L'Élément pastoral dans la poésie narrative et le drame en Angleterre* (Montpellier, 1928). On other genres see R. M. Alden, *The Rise of Formal Satire in England*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

(Philadelphia, 1899); T. K. Whipple, *Martial and the English Epigram from Wyatt to Jonson* (Berkeley, 1925); H. H. Hudson, *The Epigram in the English Renaissance* (Princeton, 1947); and L. F. Ball 'Background of Minor English Renaissance Epics', *ELHi*, 1934.

IV. SPECIAL STUDIES AND LITERARY FORMS

This section contains: 1. Language; 2. Popular Literature; 3. Prose Fiction; 4. Historical Studies; 5. Classical and Foreign Relations; 6. Translation; 7. Contemporary Criticism; 8. Script, Print, and Bookselling.

1. Language

Much that the student needs can be found only in *The New English Dictionary* (corrected, 13 vols., 1933), though its abridgement, *The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary* (2 vols., 1933) will solve some problems. W. W. Skeat and A. L. Mayhew, *Glossary of Tudor and Stuart Words, Especially from the Dramatists* (1914) and C. T. Onions, *Shakespeare Glossary* (1910; new edn., 1953) are also useful. H. C. Wyld's *Studies in English Rhymes from Surrey to Pope* (1923) prevents false criticisms.

General histories are by Wyld, *History of Modern Colloquial English* (1920; 1936); O. Jespersen, *Growth and Structure of the English Language* (latest edn., 1948) and A. C. Baugh, *History of the English Language* (New York, 1935). Contemporary linguistic ideas are treated by J. L. Moore, *Tudor-Stuart Views on the . . . English Language* (Halle, 1910); R. E. Zachrisson, *English Pronunciation at Shakespeare's Time as Taught by William Bullokar* (Upsala, 1927); and H. G. Fiedler, *A Contemporary of Shakespeare on Phonetics* (1936). See also H. Kökeritz, *Shakespeare's Pronunciation* (Yale, 1953), and E. J. Dobson, *English Pronunciation, 1500-1700* (now in hand). Ben Jonson's *English Grammar* (1640, ed. S. Gibson, 1928; text and notes in *Works* viii and xi, ed. C. H. Herford, P. and E. Simpson, 1947, 1952) and Elyot's *Latin-English Dictionary* (1538) may help. See also R. F. Jones, *The Triumph of the English Language . . . Opinions concerning the vernacular from the Introduction of Printing to the Restoration* (Stanford, 1953).

2. Popular Literature

For literature about roguery see above (II. 4. ii) and below (v. 5 and vi); for witchcraft see v. 3.

Some collections of balladry are by A. Clark, *Shirburn Ballads 1585-1616* (1907); H. L. Collmann, *Ballads and Broad-sides chiefly of the Elizabethan Period* (Roxburghe Club, 1912); H. E. Rollins, *Old English Ballads 1553-1625* (1920), and *A Pepysian Garland . . . 1595-1639* (1922); and J. Lindsay, *Loving Mad Tom. Bedlamite Verses of the XV and XVI Centuries* (1927). There is a *Catalogue of Printed Broad-sides in the Society of Antiquaries* (1866) by R. Lemon, and an *Analytical Index to the Ballad-Entries (1557-1709) in the Registers of the Company of Stationers* (Chapel Hill, 1924) by Rollins. On this subject see Sir C. Firth's chapter in *Shakespeare's England* (1916) and Rollins, *PMLA* xxxiv, 1919.

For jestbooks see above, II. i. Popular prophecy can be studied in *The Owles Almanacke* (ed. D. C. Allen, Johns Hopkins, 1943); F. P. Wilson, *Library* xix, 1938-9; and D. C. Allen, *Star-Crossed Renaissance* (Duke University, 1941).

M. P. Tilley's *Dictionary of Proverbs in English in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (Michigan, 1950) and W. C. Smith's *Oxford Dictionary of English Proverbs* (rev. edn., 1948) perhaps belong here.

See also J. P. Collier, *Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature* (2 vols., 1863-4).

3. Prose Fiction

For bibliography see A. Esdaile, *List of English Tales and Prose Romances . . . before 1740* (2 pts., Bibliographical Society, 1912). There are collections by W. J. Thoms, *Early English*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Prose Romances (3 vols., 1827–8; revised 1858; revised with additions, H. Morley, 1907); J. P. Collier, *Shakespeare's Library* (2 vols., 1843; revised, W. C. Hazlitt, 6 vols., 1875); W. C. Hazlitt, *Fairy Tales, Legends, and Romances* (1875); J. B. Trend, *Spanish Short Stories of the Sixteenth Century in Contemporary Translation* (WC, 1928); Saintsbury, *Shorter Novels: Elizabethan and Jacobean* (EL, 1929); E. J. O'Brien, *Elizabethan Tales* (1937); and R. Ashley and E. M. Moseley, *Elizabethan Fiction* (New York, 1953). Studies in this field are by J. J. Jusserand, *Le Roman au temps de Shakespeare* (Paris, 1887; trans. 1890); F. M. Warren, *History of the Novel previous to the Seventeenth Century* (New York, 1895); A. Chevalley, *Le Roman des Métiers* (Paris, 1926); S. L. Wolff, *Greek Romances in Elizabethan Prose Fiction* (New York, 1912); E. A. Baker, *History of the English Novel* (10 vols., 1924–39; i and ii are the most relevant); and R. Pruvost, *Matteo Bandello and Elizabethan Fiction* (Paris, 1937).

4. Historical Studies

The standard general account is J. W. Thompson's *History of Historical Writing* (2 vols., New York, 1942). For bibliographies see W. D. Macray, *Manual of British Historians to 1600* (1845) and C. Read, *Bibliography of British History, Tudor Period, 1485–1603* (1933). Help will be found in C. L. Kingsford, *English Historical Literature in the XVIth Century* (1913); E. N. Adams, *Old English Scholarship in England 1566–1800* (Yale, 1917); L. B. Wright, *Journal of Modern History* iii, Chicago, 1931; L. B. Campbell, *Shakespeare's 'Histories'* (see above, ii. 2); and D. Hay, *Polydore Vergil* (1952). Johannes Major's *Historia Majoris Britanniae*, tr. A. Constable (STS, 1892), contains biography and life. See also Section vi under individual historians.

5. Classical and Foreign Relations

Works which will help the student to a preliminary, general view of the European background are: by J. A. Symonds, *The Renaissance in Italy* (7 vols., 1875–86); G. G. Smith, see above, III. 1; J. Burckhardt, *Civilization of the Renaissance in Italy* (Leipzig, 1896), tr. S. G. C. Middlemore, 1902, &c.; T. G. Tucker, *The Foreign Debt of English Literature* (1907); K. Burdach, *Reformation, Renaissance, Humanismus* (Berlin, 1913); L. Zanta, *La Renaissance du Stoïcisme* (Paris, 1914); W. F. Schirmer, *Antike, Renaissance und Puritanismus* (revised, Munich, 1923); F. L. Schoell, 'Les Mythologistes italiens de la Renaissance et la poésie élisabéthaine', *Reo. de litt. comparée* iv, 1924, and *Études sur l'humanisme continental en Angleterre* (Paris, 1926); Cassirer, see above, III. i; L. Magnus, *English literature in its Foreign Relations* (1927); Bush and Seznec, see above, III. i. Relevant papers occur in the *Journal of the Warburg Institute* (1937 ff.), and *Speculum* (Cambridge, Mass., 1926 ff.) overlaps the early part of our period.

Of neo-Latin literature (which students of this period should study) some editions and translations follow in alphabetical order. Aeneas Sylvius, *De Miseria Curialium*, is edited by W. P. Mustard (*Studies in Renaissance Pastoral*, 5, Baltimore, 1928), and appears in B. White's edition of Barclay's *Eclogues* (EETS, 1928). Boccaccio, *De Genealogia Deorum* xiv, xv are translated by C. G. Osgood as *Boccaccio on Poetry* (Princeton, 1930). Buchanan: *Johannes Baptista* is translated by A. G. Mitchell (1904) and *Sacred Dramas* by A. Brown, in verse (1906). The *Epistolae Obscurorum Virorum* are edited by F. G. Stokes (1925). Erasmus is well represented. The *Apophthegmata* in Nicolas Udall's version (1542) were reprinted 1877. The *Colloquia*, translated by N. Bailey, were edited by E. Johnson (3 vols., 1900); a selection, translated by R. L'Estrange (1680), is reprinted (Abbey Classics, 1924); there is a French version of one, *Le Banquet poétique*, by V. L. Saulnier (Melun, 1948); see also H. de Vocht, *The Earliest English Translations of Erasmus' Colloquies 1536–1566* (Louvain, 1928). For the *Diversoria* see the same scholar's *Earliest English Translation of E's Diversoria* (in col. lab. with E. Hake, Louvain, 1928). The Epistles up to 1518 are translated by F. M. Nichols (3 vols., 1901–18) and the whole *Opus Epistolarum* is edited by P. S. and H. M. Allen and H. W. Garrod (11 vols., 1901–47). The *Institutio Principis Christiani* was translated by P. E. Corbett (Grotius Society, 1921) and L. K. Born (New York, 1936). The *Moriae* (or *Morias*) *Encomium* or *Laus Stultitiae* was edited (with the *Colloquia*) at Leipzig, 1829; by A. Schmid,

BIBLIOGRAPHY

with Holbein jun.'s cuts and a translation by H. H. Tanzer (2 pts., Basle, 1931); Thomas Challoner's translation (1549) was edited by J. E. Ashbee (1901); John Wilson's (1668) by P. S. Allen (1913); H. H. Hudson's was published at Princeton, 1941. The *Querela Pacis* with other pieces was edited as *Erasmus on Peace* by D. Gibb (1936); T. Paynell's (?) translation, *The Complaint of Peace*, was edited by A. Grieve (1917) and W. J. Hirten (New York, 1945). The *Vitae* of Colet and Vitrier were translated by J. H. Lupton (1888); see also *Monumenta Humanistica Lovaniensia* iv (Louvain, 1934). Of Fracastorius, the *Naugerius* is edited and translated by R. Kelso (Urbana, 1924) and the *Syphilis* translated by H. Wynne-Finch (1935). Lipsius' *De Constantia* in J. Stradling's translation (*Two Bookes of Constance*, 1595) is edited by R. Kirk (Rutgers, 1939). Mantuan's *Eclogues* are edited by Mustard (Baltimore, 1911); v and vi are also in White's Barclay's *Eclogues*. Petrarch's *Contra Medicum* is edited by P. G. Ricci with an Italian translation by D. Silvestri (Rome, 1950); selected *Epistolae*, by A. F. Johnson (1923); and a fifteenth-century Italian translation of the *Vita Solitaria*, by A. Ceruti (Bologna, 1879). The *Facetiae* of Poggio and other medieval storytellers are translated by E. Storer (1928). Politian's *Orpheus*, with Tasso's *Aminta*, is translated by L. S. Lord (1931). Sannazarus's poems are edited, with an Italian translation, by G. Castello (Milan, 1928). There are *Select Translations* from Scaliger's *Poetics* by F. M. Padelford (New York, 1902). The *Classicae Epistolae* of Sturmius are edited with French translation by J. Rott (Paris, 1938). Laurentius Valla's *Donation of Constantine* was edited and translated by C. B. Coleman (New Haven, 1922) and his *De Libero Arbitrio* edited by M. Anfossi (Florence, 1934). The poems of Vida were edited by T. Tristram and E. Owen (3 vols., 1722). Of Vives 60 letters were translated into French by R. A. Casanova (Brussels, 1943); the *Linguae Latinae Exercitatio* is translated in *Tudor School-boy Life* (1908) by F. Watson, who also translated the *De Tradendis Disciplinis* as *Vives: on education* (1931). See also W. H. D. Rouse, *Scenes of School and College Life in Latin Dialogues* (1931). For a general account see F. A. Wright, *Edinburgh Review* ccxlix, 1929, and, in collaboration with T. A. Sinclair, *A History of Later Latin Literature* (1931). On English neo-Latin see L. Bradner, *Musae Anglicanae*, &c. (New York, 1950).

Studies of the Classical influence are: Sir R. C. Jebb, 'The Classical Renaissance' in *CMH* i, 1902; Sir J. E. Sandys, 'History of Classical Scholarship' (*ibid.* ii, 1908); C. B. Cooper, *Some Elizabethan Opinions of . . . Ovid* (Chicago, 1914); D. C. Allen, 'A Contribution to the Bibliography of Renaissance Latin Quotation Books' (in his edn. of Meres's *Treatise of Poetrie*, Illinois, 1933); A. G. Dickens, 'Greek Studies in the early Sixteenth Century', *English Historical Review* liii, 1938; and D. P. Harding, *Milton and the Renaissance Ovid* (Illinois, 1946). For full bibliographies see *CBEL* and H. Brown's 'Classical Tradition in English Literature', *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature* xviii, 1935.

On Italian sources something will be found below, v. 3. Among other studies are: L. Einstein, *The Italian Renaissance in England* (New York, 1912); O. Elton, 'Giordano Bruno in England' in *Modern Studies* (1917); M. Praz, *Machiavelli and the Elizabethans* (1928); A. Castelli, *La Gerusalemme Liberata nella Inghilterra di Spenser* (Milan, 1936); F. A. Yates, 'Giordano Bruno's Conflict with Oxford', *Journal of Warburg Inst.* ii, 1939. On French: H. Brown, *Rabelais in English Literature* (Harvard, 1933); H. Ashton, *Du Bartas en Angleterre* (Paris, 1908); A. H. Upham, *French Influence . . . from the accession of Elizabeth to the Restoration* (New York, 1908); Sir S. Lee, *The French Renaissance in England* (1910); J. Smith, *The French Background of Middle Scots Literature* (1934). Other national connexions are treated by C. H. Herford, *Studies in the Literary relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century* (1886) and by J. G. Underhill, *Spanish Literature in the England of the Tudors* (New York, 1899). See also below, vi, under Munday. J. W. Spargo, 'Some Reference Books of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries' (*Papers of the Bibliographical Society of America* xxxi, 1937) and A. Taylor, *Renaissance Guides to Books* (Berkeley, 1945), are helpful.

6. Translation

For the Bible and Seneca see above, ii. 2.

Most of the better translations are mentioned below under their authors. Others are: Robert Whittington's *Remedyes agaynst all casuall chaunces* (1547) from Seneca's *De Remediis*

Fortuitorum, edited with the original by R. G. Palmer (Chicago, 1953); T(homas) N(orton)'s of Calvin, *The Institution of Christian Religion* (1561); W. Adlington's of Apuleius, *The XI Bookes of the Golden Asse* (1566), ed. C. Whibley (Tudor Translations, 1893), T. Seccombe (1913) and E. B. Osborn (1923); from Theocritus, the anonymous *Sixe Idillia* (1588), reprinted by E. Arber, *English Garnerviii*, 1896, also in Bullen's *Some Longer Elizabethan Poems* (1903); and W(illiam) B(urton)'s of Achilles Tatius, *The most delectable . . . History of Clitophon and Leucippe* (1597) ed. S. Gaselee and H. F. B. Brett-Smith (1923). The great standard collection is the *Tudor Translations* (1st ser., by W. E. Henley, 1892–1909; 2nd ser., by C. Whibley, 1924 ff.), but a fair number of translations have been reprinted in *EL*, Temple Classics, &c. There are lists by H. R. Palmer, *List of English Editions and Translations of Greek and Latin Classics Printed before 1641* (1911); H. B. Lathrop, *Translations from the Classics into English from Caxton to Chapman, 1477–1620* (University of Wisconsin, 1933); A. H. Upham (see above, IV. 5); M. A. Scott, *Elizabethan Translations from the Italian* (Boston, 1916); R. U. Pane, *English Translations from the Spanish 1484–1943: A Bibliography* (Rutgers, 1944); W. J. Harris, *The First Printed Translations . . . of the Great Foreign Classics* (1909). There are studies by F. O. Matthiessen, *Translation: an Elizabethan Art* (Cambridge, Mass., 1931), and A. F. Clements, *Tudor Translations* (1940).

7. Contemporary Criticism

Useful collections are by J. Haslewood, *Ancient Critical Essays upon English Poets and Poesy* (2 vols., 1811–15); G. Saintsbury, *Loci Critici* (1903); J. C. Collins, *Critical Essays and Literary Fragments* (English Garner, 1903); G. G. Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (2 vols., 1904); L. Magnus, *Documents Illustrating Elizabethan Poetry* (1906); *English Critical Essays* (WC, 1922); R. P. Cowl's *Theory of Poetry in England* (1914); C. Gebert, *Anthology of Elizabethan Dedications and Prefaces* (University of Pennsylvania, 1933).

General works which provide a background to our period are G. Saintsbury's *History of Criticism and Literary Taste in Europe* (3 vols., 1900–4) and *History of English Criticism* (rev. edn., 1949); and A. H. Gilbert's *Literary Criticism: Plato to Dryden* (New York, 1940). Studies specially devoted to our period are by J. E. Spingarn, *A History of Literary Criticism in the Renaissance* (New York, 1899; 1908) which gives a bibliography; Saintsbury, *The Earlier Renaissance* (1901); G. A. Thompson, *Elizabethan Criticism of Poetry* (Menasha, 1914); E. J. Sweeting, *Studies in Early Tudor Criticism* (1940); V. Hall, *Renaissance Literary Criticism* (New York, 1945); M. T. Herrick, *The Fusion of Horatian and Aristotelian . . . Criticism, 1531–55* (Illinois, 1946); J. W. H. Atkins, *English Literary Criticism: the Renaissance* (1947).

For the work of Baldwin and Clark, Tuve, Freeman, and Crane see above, under III. i. 2.

8. Script, Print, and Bookselling

Guidance in technical 'Bibliography' is given by R. B. McKerrow, *Introduction to Bibliography* (1927, 1948), A. Esdaile, *Student's Manual of Bibliography* (2nd edn., 1932), and F. T. Bowers, *Principles of Bibliographical Description* (Princeton, 1949). Many important studies on printing, copyright, the book-trade, &c., are found in *The Transactions of the Bibliographical Society* (1893 ff., incorporating from 1920 *The Library*, 4th and 5th series), and the publications of the Bibliographical Societies of America, Cambridge, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Oxford, and Virginia.

For script, &c., see P. Simpson, *Shakespearian Punctuation* (1911); W. W. Greg, &c., *English Literary Autographs, 1550–1660* (facsimiles with notes, 1925–32); H. Jenkinson, *Later Court Hands from the Fifteenth to the Seventeenth Century* (1927); S. A. Tannenbaum, *Handwriting of the Renaissance* (1930); C. B. Judge, *Specimens of Sixteenth Century Handwriting* (Cambridge, Mass., 1936).

On printing, J. Ames's *Typographical Antiquities* (1749; revised W. Herbert, 3 vols., 1785–90; T. F. Dibdin, 4 vols., 1810–19; index by A. W. Pollard, 1899) is still sometimes useful. Modern helps are: by E. G. Duff and others, *Hand-Lists of English Printers, 1501–1556*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

(1895–1913); F. Isaac, *English and Scottish Printing Types, 1501–35, 1508–41, 1535–58, 1552–58* (2 vols., 1930–2) and *English Printers' Types of the Sixteenth Century* (1936); F. S. Ferguson, cap. iv in Bibliographical Society's *Studies in Retrospect 1892–1942* (1945).

On printers, publishers, and booksellers, Arber's *Transcript* has been mentioned above (see 1). Help will be found in Duff, *A Century of the English Book Trade* (1905); McKerrow, *A Dictionary of Printers and Booksellers, 1557–1640* (1910), and in *Shakespeare's England* (1916); C. B. Judge, *Elizabethan Book-Pirates* (Harvard, 1934); P. Simpson, *Proof-reading in the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, and Eighteenth Centuries* (1935). S. Hodgson's *Worshipful Company of Stationers, &c.* (1953) gives a lively sketch for beginners. See also H. B. Lathrop, 'The First English Printers and their Patrons', *Library*, 4th ser., iii, 1922; and H. S. Bennett, 'Caxton and his Public', *RES* xix, 1943, and *English Books and Readers 1475–1557* (1952).

On publishing outside London see R. Bowes, *Catalogue of Books Printed at or Relating to the University, Town, or County of Cambridge* (1894); F. Madan, *Oxford Books* (3 vols., 1895–1931); S. C. Roberts, *History of the Cambridge University Press, 1521–1921* (1921); and H. D. Aldis, 'A List of Books printed in Scotland before 1700' (*Edinburgh Bibl. Soc.* vii, 1904).

On the position of authors see D. Nichol Smith in *Shakespeare's England*; P. Sheavyn, *The Literary Profession in the Elizabethan Age* (1909); and J. W. Saunders, 'The Stigma of Print' (*Essays in Criticism* i, 1951).

Much light on the subjects of this section is expected from W. W. Greg's forthcoming *The First Folio of Shakespeare*.

V. THE BACKGROUND OF LITERATURE

This section is divided into: 1. Political Theory and Practice; 2. Religion; 3. Philosophy; 4. Travel; 5. Daily Life; 6. Education; 7. The Arts. For all matters in this section the relevant parts of the *CMH* should be consulted.

1. Political Theory and Practice

For the principal contemporary English theorists the reader is recommended to consult the text and also below under section VI. For the history of political thought in general see: P. Janet, *Histoire de la science politique* (2 vols., Paris, 1872); W. A. Dunning, *History of Political Thought from Luther to Montesquieu* (1902; 1936); A. J. and R. W. Carlyle, *History of Political Thought in the West* (6 vols., 1903–28, an indispensable work of reference); G. H. Sabine, *History of Political Theory* (New York, 1937); and A. P. d'Entrèves, *Natural Law* (1951). Among studies more specially devoted to our period are those of J. N. Figgis, *The Divine Right of Kings* (2nd edition, 1914) and *From Gerson to Grotius* (1923); L. Einstein, *The Italian Renaissance in England* (1902) and *Tudor Ideals* (1921); L. Dyer, *Machiavelli and the Modern State* (1904); H. M. Chew, *Social and Political Ideas of . . . Thinkers in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (ed. F. J. Hearnshaw, 1926); d'Entrèves, *The Medieval Contribution to Political Thought* (1939); J. W. Allen, *Political Thought in the Sixteenth Century* (1941); R. Mohl, *Studies in Spenser, Milton, and the Theory of Monarchy* (New York, 1949); P. Mesnard, *L'Essor de la philosophie politique au XVI^e siècle* (Paris, 1951); C. Morris, *Political Thought in England: Tyndale to Hooker* (1953).

For the actual political life of our period the primary sources are mentioned in the bibliographies to J. D. Mackie's *The Earlier Tudors* (1952) and J. B. Black's *Reign of Elizabeth* (1936), both very necessary books. The relevant chapters in *CMH* are of the greatest value.

Among political and institutional histories which go beyond, but touch, our period are those of F. W. Maitland, *The Constitutional History of England* (ed. H. A. L. Fisher, 1908); Sir W. S. Holdsworth, *History of English Law* (9 vols., 1922–6); A. F. Pollard, *The Evolution of Parliament* (2nd edn., 1926); and Sir David Keir, *Constitutional History of Modern Britain 1485–1937* (3rd edn., 1947). Statutes and documents are collected by G. W. Prothero (4th edn., 1913) and J. R. Tanner (1922). Economics are treated by E. Lipson, *Economic History*

of England i (3 vols., 1946); J. E. T. Rogers, *A History of Agriculture and Prices in England* (7 vols., 1866–1902); S. Dowell, *A History of Taxation in England* (i, 1884); R. Ehrenberg, *Das Zeitalter der Fugger* (2 vols., 1896; abridged translation by H. M. Lucas, *Capital and Finance in . . . the Renaissance*, 1928); R. H. Tawney, *Agrarian Problem in the Sixteenth Century* (1912); G. Unwin, *Industrial Organization in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (1904); A. H. Johnson, *The Disappearance of the Small Landowner* (1909); R. W. Prothero, *English Farming Past and Present* (1919). Local government is treated by C. A. Beard, *The office of Justice of the Peace* (1904); B. H. Putnam, *Treatise on . . . Justices of the Peace in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries* (*Oxford Studies in Social and Legal History*, ed. P. Vinogradoff, 1924); S. and B. Webb, *English Local Government*, &c., pt. i, *The Old Poor Law* (1927).

On the pre-Elizabethan period see W. Busch, *England under the Tudors* i (tr. from the German, A. M. Todd and A. H. Johnson, 1895); Pollard, *England under the Protector Somerset* (1900), *The Reign of Henry VII from Contemporary Sources* (3 vols., 1913–14), and *Henry VIII* (1920); G. Temperley, *Henry VII* (1918); C. H. Williams, *England under the Early Tudors, 1485–1529* (1925); K. Pickthorn, *Early Tudor Government* (2 vols., 1934); W. G. Zeeveld, *Foundations of Tudor Policy* (1944) and *The Making of the Tudor Despotism* (1928), and J. R. Elton, *The Tudor Revolution in Government* (1953). On the reign of Elizabeth I: Pollard, *Political History of England, 1547–1603* (1910); E. P. Cheyney, *History of England from the Defeat of the Armada to the Death of Elizabeth* (2 vols., 1914, 1926); J. E. Neale, *Queen Elizabeth* (1934), *The Elizabethan House of Commons* (1949), and *Elizabeth I and her Parliaments* (1953); and A. L. Rowse, *The England of Elizabeth* (1950).

P. Hume Brown's *History of Scotland* (3 vols., 2nd edn., 1911) still ranks as the standard work; the histories of A. Lang (4 vols., 1900–7, an unconventional and spirited work) and C. S. Terry (1920) are also useful. For an excellent short survey of the whole period see S. T. Bindoff, *England under the Tudors* (Pelican, 1950). Some books which might perhaps have come here are mentioned below under 2 and 3.

2. Religion

(Almost every book mentioned here inevitably has its Anglican, Atheist, Nonconformist, or Roman Catholic bias.)

For bibliography see R. Cattermole, *Literature of the Church of England* (1844); J. Gillow, *Bibliographical Dictionary of the English Catholics* (5 vols., 1885–1903); J. P. Whitney, *Bibliography of Church History* (Historical Association Leaflet lv, 1923). The most useful periodical is *Church History*.

Major English theologians of our period are treated in the text. Other pieces are collected in *Elizabethan Nonconformist Texts*, and in *Puritan Manifestoes*, ed. W. H. Frere and C. E. Douglas (1907). W. Pierce collected *The Marprelate Tracts* (1911); his *Introduction to the Marprelate Tracts* (1908) and E. Arber's *Introductory Sketch to the Marprelate Controversy* (1879) should be consulted. Calvin's *Institutio* was translated by H. Beveridge (rev. edn., 2 vols., 1863), and its first French version (1541) edited by A. Lefranc, &c. (Paris, 1911). H. Cole's translation (1856) of *Calvin's Calvinism originally published at Geneva 1552* was reprinted 1927. For other contemporary material see the publications of the Catholic Record Society; H. Bettenson, *Documents of the Christian Church* (WC, 1943; Anglican and Nonconformist documents); H. Gee and W. J. Hardy, *Documents Illustrative of English Church History* (1896). The works of John Strype (1647–1737), which contain many documents, are available in the Oxford edition (21 vols., 1812–24). L. von Pastor's *History of the Papacy* is translated by F. Antrobus (22 vols., 1891–1922).

For ecclesiastical history see F. Makower, *Constitutional History . . . of the Church of England* (tr. 1895); R. W. Dixon, *History of the Church of England from the Abolition of the Roman Jurisdiction to 1570* (6 vols., 3rd edn., 1895–1902); W. H. Frere, *The Marian Reaction in its Relations to the English Clergy* (1896); H. Gee, *The Elizabethan Clergy and the Settlement of Religion* (1898); J. Gairdner, *The English Church in the Sixteenth Century* (1902); Frere, *The English Church in the Reigns of Elizabeth and James I* (1904); H. N. Birt, *The Elizabethan Religious Settlement* (1907); C. G. Bayne, *Anglo-Roman Relations, 1558–65* (1913); R. G. Usher,

The Rise and Fall of the High Commission (1913); A. O. Meyer, *England and the Catholic Church under Q. Elizabeth* (tr. 16); A. Savine, *English Monasteries on the Eve of the Dissolution* (Oxford Studies in Social and Legal History i, 1919); J. H. Pollen, *The English Catholics in the Reign of Q. Elizabeth* (1920); Abbé Constant, *La Réforme en Angleterre* (2 vols., 1930–9; tr. 1934 and 1941); D. Mathew, *Catholicism in England, 1535–1935* (1936); M. Smith, *Pre-Reformation England* (1938) and *Henry VIII and the Reformation* (1948); Sir M. Powicke, *The Reformation in England* (1941); Fr. P. Hughes, *The Reformation in England* i–ii (1950–4).

Among works specially devoted to Puritanism are those of Usher, *The Presbyterian Movement* (Camden Society, 1905); A. W. W. Drysdale, *The History of English Congregationalism* (1907); J. Heron, *Short History of Puritanism* (1908); J. Brown, *The English Puritans* (1910); H. H. Henson, *Puritanism in England* (1912); M. M. Knappen, *Tudor Puritanism* (Chicago, 1939). D. Neal's *History of the Puritans* (4 vols., 1732–8; 2 vols., 1754; revised by J. Toulmin, 5 vols., 1793–7, reprinted 1822), though an old, bad book, is sometimes useful.

On Scotland see A. R. MacEwen, *A History of the Church in Scotland* (2 vols., 1913–18); D. H. Flemming, *The Reformation in Scotland* (1910); J. G. MacGregor, *The Scottish Presbyterian Polity in the Sixteenth Century* (1926).

The effect of religion and religious changes on the lives of individuals (chiefly ecclesiastical) appears in such works as T. G. Law, *Jesuits and Seculars* (1889); R. Lechat, *Les Réfugiés anglais dans les Pays-Bas espagnols* (1914); (perhaps) G. O. Coulton's highly controversial *Five Centuries of Religion* (4 vols., 1923–50); G. Baskerville, *English Monks and the Suppression of the Monasteries* (1937); B. Magee, *The English Recusants* (1938); H. E. P. Grieve and J. M. Wilson, 'The Deprived and Married Clergy in Essex, 1553–61', *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society* xxii, 1940.

For relevant and excellent biographies see VI under Cartwright, More, and Parker. Others are: R. Simpson, *Edmund Campion* (1896); F. O. White, *Lives of the Elizabethan Bishops* (1898); C. Burrage, *The True Story of Robert Browne* (1906); *Stephen Gardiner and the Tudor Reaction* (1926) by J. A. Muller, who also edited his *Letters* (1933); his *De Vera Obedientia*, with other pieces was edited with notes and translations by P. Janelle in *Obedience in Church and State* (1930); C. H. Smyth, *Cranmer and the Reformation* (1926); A. F. Pollard, *Wolsey* (1929).

The following deal with the subject on its more theological side: J. Hunt, *Religious Thought in England* i (1870); J. Dowden, *Outlines of the History of the Theological Literature of the Church of England* (1897); J. Mackinnon, *Luther and the Reformation* (4 vols., 1925–30); Q. Breen, *John Calvin: a study in French Humanism* (Grand Rapids, 1931); E. Troeltsch, *The Social Teaching of the Christian Churches* (tr., 2 vols., 1931); P. I. de la Tour, *Origines de la Réforme. iv. Calvin et l'Institution* (Paris, 1938); E. G. Rupp, *Martin Bucer and the English Reformation* (1947); R. H. Bainton's life of Luther, *Here I Stand* (1952), and *Reformation of the Sixteenth Century* (1953).

Among works not easily classified are those of R. H. Tawney, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism* (1926; Pelican, 1938); M. Weber, *Die protestantische Ethik und der Geist des Kapitalismus* (1904; tr. T. Parsons, 1930); P. Polman, *L'Elément historique dans la controverse religieuse du XVI^e siècle* (Gembloux, 1932); H. C. White, *Social Criticism in Popular Religious Literature of the Sixteenth Century* (New York, 1944); and *Autour de Michel Servet et de . . . Castellion. Recueil*, ed. B. Becker (Haarlem, 1953).

3. *Philosophy*

The word Philosophy is here used in its sixteenth-century sense, covering what have since been distinguished from philosophy and from one another as the 'sciences' and 'pseudo-sciences'.

Useful general histories are by A. Höffding, *History of Modern Philosophy* (tr. B. E. Meyer, 2 vols., 1900); C. Singer, *Studies in the History and Method of Science* (1912), *From Magic to Science* (1928), and *Short History of Science* (1941); A. N. Whitehead, *Science and the Modern World* (1925—a profound book reprinted in Pelican); Sir W. C. Dampier-Whetham, *History of Science and its Relations with Philosophy and Religion* (1929; revised, 1942); A. Lovejoy, *The*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Great Chain of Being (Cambridge, Mass., 1936); F. Sherwood Taylor, *Short History of Science* (1939); W. T. Sedgwick and H. W. Tyler, same title (revised 1939); H. T. Pledge, *Science since 1500* (1941); L. Thorndike, *History of Magic and Experimental Science* v, vi (1941); and H. Butterfield, *Origins of Modern Science* (1949). For a survey of recent work on Renaissance Science see F. R. Johnson and S. V. Larkey in *MLQ* ii, 1941.

Among primary texts available in modern editions or translations are: Abrabanel (or Leone Ebreo), *Dialoghi d'Amore*, translated as *The Philosophy of Love* by F. Friedeberg-Seeley and J. H. Barnes (1937)—an important specimen of Platonized Judaism. Giordano Bruno, *Dialogue De La Causa, &c.*, translated as *The Infinite in G. Bruno* by S. Greenberg (New York, 1950), and *Gli Eroici Furori*, tr. L. Williams (1887). Copernicus, *De Revolutionibus*, in facsimile (Amsterdam, 1943); Cusanus (Nicholas or Nicolaus of Cusa), incomplete editions, text, and German translations, E. Hoffmann and R. Klibansky (Heidelberg, 1929–), text only (Leipzig, 1932–), *Œuvres choisies*, tr. M. de Gandilac (Aulier, 1942). Ficino, *Opuscula inedita et dispersa*, ed. P. O. Kristell (2 vols., Florence, 1937), *Comment, in Symposium*, tr. S. R. Jayne (Columbia, 1944). Galileo, *Opere* (Florence, 1929). Kepler, *Opera Omnia*, ed. C. Frisch (8 vols., Frankfurt, 1869). Paracelsus, *Works*, ed. K. Sudhoff and W. Mathiessen (Munich, 1922–) and *Magische Unterweisungen*, German translation by F. Spunda (Leipzig, 1923). Pico della Mirandola, *De Hominis Dignitate, Heptaplus, De ente et uno, &c.* (Florence, 1942), and *Disputationes adu. Astrologiam* (ibid., 1946), both ed. E. Garin; *De Imaginatione*, ed. and tr. H. Caplan (New Haven, 1930). Pomponatius, *De Immortalitate Animae*, in facsimile with translation by W. Hay (Haverford, 1938). Ptolemy, *Μαθηματικὴς Συναρτάσεως*, Greek text with French translation by M. Halma (Paris, 1813). Cassirer and others edited a collection of translated extracts from Petrarch, Valla, Ficino, Pico, Pomponatius, and Vives as *The Renaissance Philosophy of Man* (Chicago, 1948).

There are studies of this period by (among many others): R. F. Arnold, *Die Kultur der Renaissance* (Leipzig, 1904); H. O. Taylor, *Thought and Expression in the Sixteenth Century* (2 vols., New York, 1920); J. W. Thompson, &c., *The Civilization of the Renaissance* (Chicago, 1929); A. Wolf, *History of Science, Technology, and Philosophy in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (1935); H. Craig, *The Enchanted Glass* (New York, 1936; Oxford, 1950); W. C. Curry, *Shakespeare's Philosophical Patterns* (State University, Louisiana, 1937); E. M. W. Tillyard, *Elizabethan World Picture* (1943); P. H. Kocher, *Science and Religion in Elizabethan England* (San Marino, 1953).

On astronomy (best not distinguished from astrology), see J. L. E. Dreyer, *History of the Planetary Systems from Thales to Kepler* (1906); E. F. Bosanquet, *English Printed Almanacs and Prognostications* (1917; amplified and corrected, *Library* viii, xviii, 1927–8 and 1937–8); F. R. Johnson, *Astronomical Thought in Renaissance England* (Baltimore, 1937); and D. C. Allen, see above, iv. 2.

On *Magia* very little has been written: help may perhaps be found in J. G. T. Grässe, *Bibliotheca Magica et Pneumatica* (Leipzig, 1843). *Goetia* is treated by many authors: e.g. W. Notestein, *History of Witchcraft in England, 1558–1718* (Washington, 1911); G. L. Kittredge, *Witchcraft in Old and New England* (Cambridge, Mass., 1929); H. C. Lea and A. C. Howland, *Materials Toward a History of Witchcraft* (3 vols., University of Pennsylvania, 1939); Charles Williams, *Witchcraft* (1941); Fr. H. Thurston and E. Brouette in *Satan* (1951). See also M. W. Latham, *Elizabethan Fairies* (Columbia, 1930). On physics see K. Lasewitz, *Geschichte der Atomistik vom Mittelalter bis Newton* (2 vols., Hamburg, 1890); on medicine, C. Singer, *Evolution of Anatomy* (1925); W. Osler, *The Evolution of Modern Medicine* (1921); A. H. Buck, *The Growth of Medicine* (1917); J. F. South, *Memorials of . . . Surgery in England* (1886). On chemistry, J. N. Stillman, *The Story of Early Chemistry* (1924). On psychology, L. Babb, *The Elizabethan Malady* (1951), and in *J. Q. Adams Memorial Studies* (Washington, D.C., 1948), F. R. Johnson in *English Studies Today* (ed. C. L. Wrenn, &c., 1951), and J. B. Bamberg, *The Little World of Man* (1952).

Among studies of particular thinkers are: M. A. Prost, *Corneille Agrippa, sa vie et ses œuvres* (Paris, 1881); W. J. Waters, *Jerome Cardan* (1898); J. L. McIntyre, *Giordano Bruno* (1903); A. H. Douglas, *The Philosophy and Psychology of Pietro Pomponazzi* (1910); E. Vansteerbergh, &c.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Le Cardinal Nicolas de Cues (1920); F. Sherwood Taylor, *Galileo and the Freedom of Thought* (1938); C. F. Smith, *John Dee* (1909).

4. Travel

Important individual voyages are mentioned in the text. Bibliographies are given by E. G. Cox, *Reference Guide to the Literature of Travel*: i, *The Old World*; ii, *The New World* (University of Washington, 1935–8), and E. G. R. Taylor, *Tudor Geography, 1485–1583* (1930) and *Late Tudor and Early Stuart Geography, 1583–1650* (1934). For reprints of voyages see the 206 volumes of the Hakluyt Society, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd series. Useful collections of texts are in *Voyages of the Elizabethan Seamen*, ed. E. J. Payne (2 vols., revised C. R. Beazley, 1907), and *Voyages and Travels*, ed. C. R. Beazley (*English Garner*, 2 vols., 1903). There are studies by J. A. Williamson, *Maritime Enterprise, 1485–1588* (1913); J. N. L. Baker, *History of Geographical Discovery and Exploration* (1931); and the works by E. G. R. Taylor mentioned above are especially valuable. Western travel is treated by G. W. Cole, 'Elizabethan Americana' in *Bibliographical Essays . . . to W. Eames* (Harvard, 1924) and J. B. Brebner, *The Explorers of North America, 1492–1806* (1933), and works are specially devoted to the western ocean by P. F. Alexander (1915), N. M. Crouse (New York, 1928), and L. J. Burpee (rev. edn., 2 vols., Toronto, 1935). Eastern travel is treated in S. C. Chew's *The Crescent and the Rose* (New York, 1937). On travel in general see E. S. Bates, *Touring in 1600* (Boston, 1911) and C. Howard, *English Travelers of the Renaissance* (1914); on life at sea, &c., W. Raleigh's introduction to Hakluyt Society's Hakluyt (1903–5), reprinted separately as *The English Voyages of the Sixteenth Century* (1906), and J. Masefield's to the *EL Hakluyt* (1907). One aspect of the explorations is treated in L. B. Wright's *Religion and Empire . . . 1558–1625* (University of North Carolina, 1943); their literary effects, in two works by R. R. Cawley (see below under Hakluyt); and their historical significance in Williamson's *The Ocean in English History* (1941). For the earlier part of our period see the same author's *Voyages of the Cabots and the English Discovery of North America under Henry VII and Henry VIII* (1929). Some works on naval history are perhaps relevant here: *Fighting Instructions, 1530–1816*, ed. J. S. Corbett (Navy Records Society, xxix, 1905), and the same scholar's *Drake and the Tudor Navy* (2 vols., 1898–9); M. Oppenheim, *History of the Administration of the Royal Navy* (1896); G. E. Mainwaring, *A Bibliography of British Naval History* (1930). *Shakespeare's England* should, of course, also be consulted.

5. Daily Life

Much can, of course, be learned from the contemporary literary texts and also from such books as Harrison's *Description* (see pp. 302–4); texts in Furnivall's *Early English Meals and Manners* (EETS, 1868); *The Regulations of the Household of . . . the fifth Earl of Northumberland* (ed. Percy 1770; reprinted 1905); *The Household Books of John Duke of Norfolk and Thomas Earl of Surrey* (ed. J. P. Collier, Roxburghe Club, 1844); *The Diary of Henry Machyn*, ed. J. G. Nichols (Camden Society, 1848); *Victoria Histories of the Counties of England* (1900 ff.) and the general surveys of *The Parish Registers* (1910) and *Churchwardens' Accounts* (1913) by J. C. Cox. For contemporary foreign impressions see *A Relation . . . of the Island of England* (an Italian's report ed. and tr. C. A. Sneyd, Camden Soc., 1847); W. B. Rye, *England as seen by Foreigners in the Days of Elizabeth and James the First* (1865); W. D. Robson-Scott, *German Travelers in England, 1400–1800* (1953) and *Thomas Platter's Travels in England, 1599*, trans. C. Williams (1937). Other contemporary sources are in F. J. Furnivall's *Early English Treatises on Education, Precedence, and Manners* (EETS, 1869); J. Dover Wilson's *Life in Shakespeare's England* (1911; Pelican, 1944); and G. B. Harrison's *Elizabethan Journals* (1939).

Among general works which include our period are those of H. D. Traill and J. S. Mann, *Social England* (6 vols., rev. edn., 1901–4; M. and C. H. B. Quennell, *History of Everyday Things in England* (1918 ff.); and G. M. Trevelyan, *English Social History* (1944). On food see Furnivall, *Manners and Meals in Olden Time* (EETS, 1868) and J. C. Drummond

BIBLIOGRAPHY

and A. Wilbraham, *The Englishman's Food. A History of Five Centuries of English Diet* (1939). On recreation: J. Strutt, *Sports and Pastimes of the People of England* (1801; rev. edn. by J. C. Cox, 1903); R. Withington, *English Pageantry* (2 vols., Harvard, 1918–20); and *Englishmen at Rest and Play* (ed. R. Lennard, 1931).

Of works specially devoted to our period, *Shakespeare's England* (ed. Sir S. Lee and C. T. Onions, 2 vols., 1916) is indispensable. Other useful works are by P. S. Allen, *The Age of Erasmus* (1914); G. B. Harrison, *England in Shakespeare's Day* (1928); R. Kelso, *The Doctrine of the English Gentleman in the Sixteenth Century* (Urbana, 1929); J. E. Mason, *Gentlefolk in the Making . . . English Courtesy Literature, 1531–1774* (University of Pennsylvania, 1935). On economics and kindred subjects see: Fitzherbert's *Boke of Husbandry* (1523; W. W. Skeat, 1882); *Domesday of Enclosures* (ed. I. S. Leadam, Royal Historical Society, 1897); E. F. Gay, 'Inclosures in . . . the Sixteenth Century', *Quarterly Journal of Economics* xvii, 1903; R. H. Tawney and E. Power, *Tudor Economic Documents* (3 vols., 1924) and Tawney, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism* (1926; Pelican, 1938); H. M. Robertson, *Aspects of the Rise of Economic Individualism* (1933, 1935); A. Savine, 'Bondmen under the Tudors', *Trans. of Royal Historical Society*, new series, xvii, 1903; Tawney, 'The Rise of the Gentry, 1558–1640', *Econ. History Review* xi, 1941; M. Campbell, *The . . . Yeoman under Elizabeth and the Early Stuarts* (Yale, 1942). On low life: F. W. Chandler, *The Literature of Roguery* (with bibliography, 2 vols., Boston, 1907); F. Aydelotte, *Elizabethan Rogues and Vagabonds* (1913); and A. V. Judges (mentioned above, II. 4. ii). On other special topics: C. Creighton, *A History of Epidemics in Britain* (2 vols., 1891); F. P. Wilson, *The Plague in Shakespeare's London* (1927); C. L. Powell, *English Domestic Relations 1487–1653* (Columbia, 1917); and M. St. C. Byrne, *The Elizabethan Home* (2nd edn., 1930) and *Elizabethan Life in Town and Country* (5th edn., 1947); F. W. Fairholt, *Costume in England* (4th edn., H. A. Dillon, 1896); D. C. Calthrop, *English Costume* iii (1906); H. Norris, *Costume and Fashion* iii (1903); M. C. Linthicum, *Costume in the Drama of Shakespeare and his Contemporaries* (1936); Madden, *Diary of Master William Silence* (1907). See also Rowse, above, v. i.

6. Education

The universities are treated by J. Heywood and T. Wright, *Cambridge University Transactions during the Puritan Controversies* (2 vols., 1854); J. B. Mullinger, *The University of Cambridge* (3 vols., 1873–1911); C. E. Mallet, *History of the University of Oxford* (3 vols., 1924–7); and S. E. Morison, *Founding of Harvard College* (Harvard, 1935), contains a useful account of English universities. On Ramistry see C. Desmaze, *Petrus Ramus, &c.* (Paris, 1864); P. Miller, *The New England Mind: The Seventeenth Century* (New York, 1939); and R. Tuve, *Elizabethan and Metaphysical Imagery* (Chicago, 1947).

On school-teaching see (besides Ascham, Mulcaster, and passages in Erasmus's Letters): Vives, works mentioned above (iv. 5); extracts in H. Barnard, *English Pedagogy* (2 vols., 2nd edn., Hartford, 1876); F. Watson, *The English Grammar Schools to 1660* (1908) and *The Beginnings of the Teaching of Modern Subjects in English* (1909); A. R. M. Stowe, *English Grammar Schools to the Reign of Elizabeth* (1908); E. Rowland, *A Pedagogue's commonplace Book* (1925); William Horman's *Vulgaria* (1519), ed. M. James for Roxburghe Club (1926); *Vulgaria of J. Stanbridge and R. Whittinton* (ed. B. White, EETS, 1933); J. H. Brown, *Elizabethan Schooldays* (1933); T. W. Baldwin, *William Shakspeare's Petty School* (University of Illinois, 1943) and *William Shakspeare's Small Latine & Lesse Greeke* (2 vols., University of Illinois, 1944).

On the history of education see A. F. Leach, *English Schools at the Reformation, 1540–48* (1896); S. S. Laurie, *Studies in the History of Educational Opinion from the Renaissance* (1905); W. H. Woodward, *Studies in Education during the Age of the Renaissance* (1906); J. W. Adamson, *The Reformation and English Education* (1931); L. B. Wright, *Middle Class Culture in Elizabethan England* (1935). See also the special histories of various schools listed in *Shakespeare's England* i, ch. viii. On some special subjects see: E. A. Savage, *Old English Libraries* (1911), B. H. Streeter, *The Chained Library* (1931); J. W. Adamson, 'The Extent of Literacy in England in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries', *Library* x, 1929; A. Walker,

BIBLIOGRAPHY

'The Reading of an Elizabethan', *RES* viii, 1932; K. Lambley, *The Teaching and Cultivation of the French Language . . . during Tudor and Stuart Times* (1920).

7. The Arts

MUSIC

Scores are reprinted in *Songs, Ballads, and Instrumental Pieces of Henry VIII* (Roxburghe Club, 1912); E. H. Fellowes, *The English Madrigal School* (36 vols., 1913–24) and *English School of Lutenist Song Writers* (32 vols., 1920–32); P. C. Buck, Fellowes, &c., *Tudor Church Music* (10 vols., 1923–9); 'Peter Warlock' and P. Wilson, *English Ayres, Elizabethan and Jacobean* (6 vols., 1927–31); and M. Dolmetsch, *Dances of England and France . . . 1450–1600* (1949). There are studies by W. Chappell, *Popular Music of the Olden Time* (revised as *Old English Popular Music* by H. E. Wooldridge, 2 vols., 1893); H. Davey, *History of English Music* (1895; revised 1921); Fellowes, *English Madrigal Composers* (1921) and *English Madrigal* (1925); E. Walker, *History of Music in England* (2nd edn., 1924); P. A. Scholes, *The Puritans and Music in England and New England* (1934); M. C. Boyd, *Elizabethan Music and Musical Criticism* (University of Pennsylvania, 1940); and E. Meyer, *English Chamber Music* (1946; in some ways controversial). The *New Oxford History of Music*, iii, now in hand, will cover our period. Of special interest to literary students are B. Pattison, *Music and Poetry of the English Renaissance* (1948), also his chapter in Pinto, *English Renaissance, 1510–1688* (rev. edn., 1951). See also F. W. Galpin, *Old English Instruments of Music* (1911).

PICTURE

This cannot be properly studied except in galleries and great houses, but reproductions are given by C. R. L. Fletcher and E. Walker, *Historical Portraits* i (1909); A. B. Chamberlain, *Hans Holbein the Younger* (2 vols., 1913); K. T. Parker, *Drawings of Hans Holbein . . . at Windsor* (1945); J. de Bourgoing, *English Miniatures* (ed. O. C. Williamson, 1928); B. S. Long, *British Miniatures* (1929). Help will be found in G. C. Williamson, *History of Portrait Miniatures* (2 vols., 1904); Sir S. Colvin, *Early Engraving . . . in England, 1545–1695* (1905); A. Valiance, *Art in England during the Elizabethan and Stuart Periods* (1908); C. H. Collins and W. G. Constable, *English Painting of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (Florence, Paris, and New York, 1930); W. A. Shaw, *Three Inventories of Pictures in the Collections of Henry VIII, Edward VI* (1937); J. Pope-Hennessy, 'Nicholas Hilliard and Mannerist Art Theory', *Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes* vi, 1943; R. Freeman, *English Emblem Books* (1948); A. M. Hind, *Engraving in England in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries: A Descriptive Catalogue, Pt. I. The Tudor Period* (1952); and E. K. Waterhouse, *Painting in Britain, 1530–1790* (1953). See also R. Tuve, 'Spenser and Some Pictorial Conventions', *SP* xxxvii, 1940, and F. A. Yates, 'Queen Elizabeth as Astraea', *Journal of Warburg and Courtauld Inst.* x, 1947.

ARCHITECTURE

John Shute's *The First and Chief Groundes of Architecture* ̄c. (1563) is an important contemporary work: there is a facsimile, ed. L. Weaver (1912). Among modern authorities are Sir R. Blomfield, *History of Renaissance Architecture* (2 vols., 1897); Vallance, op. cit.; J. A. Gotch, *Early Renaissance Architecture in England* (2nd edn., 1914); H. A. Tipping, *English Homes* (2nd edn., 1936); T. Garner and A. Stratton, *Domestic Architecture of England during the Stuart Period* (2 vols., 2nd edn., rev. 1929); A. H. Thompson, *The English House* (Historical Association Pamphlet 105, 1936); J. Lees-Milne, *Tudor Renaissance* (1951); M. D. Whinney, *Renaissance Architecture in England* (1952). See also *Shakespeare's England*. There is a *Short Bibliography of Architecture* (1923) by A. Stratton.

OTHER ARTS

On furniture see P. Macquoid, *History of English Furniture* (4 vols., 1919). On dress, works cited above, v. 5. On gardening, Mrs. Rohde's *Old English Gardening Books* (1924) provides

a bibliography. Other works are by Sir R. Blomfield, *The Formal Garden in England* (1892); A. Amherst (Mrs. Evelyn Cecil), *History of Gardening in England* (rev. edn., 1910); Sir F. Crisp, *Medieval Gardens* (2 vols., 1924) which covers our period.

VI. INDIVIDUAL AUTHORS

William Allen, 1532–94

A Defense and Declaration . . . touching Purgatory (Antwerp, 1565) was edited by T. E. Bridgett (1886) as *Souls Departed. A Briefe Historie of the . . . Martyrdom of XII . . . Priests* (Rheims, 1582) was edited by J. H. Pollen (1908). *A True Sincere and Modest Defence* (Rouen, 1584) was reprinted in 1914. *An Admonition to the Nobility and People of England and Ireland* (Antwerp, 1588) is included in W. M. Dunham and S. Pargellis's *Complaint and Reform in England* (New York, 1938). Allen's *Letters and Memorials* were printed in 1882 with an introduction by T. F. Knox. A. C. Southern gives a biography and a bibliography of the early editions in *Elizabethan Recusant Prose 1559–1582* (1950). See also M. Haile's *An Elizabethan Cardinal* (1914) and J. S. Phillimore's 'Blessed Thomas More and the Arrest of Humanism', *Dublin Review* cliii, 1913.

Roger Ascham, 1515–68

Toxophilus (1545) was edited by E. Arber (1868; 1902); *The Scholemaster* (1570), by E. B. Mayor (1863), by E. Arber (1870; 1923), and by D. C. Whimster (1934). *A Report and Discourse . . . of the affaires and state of Germany* (1570?) together with *Toxophilus* and *The Scholemaster*, in the original spelling, was edited by W. A. Wright (Cambridge English Classics, 1904). Ascham's Latin letters were edited by E. Grant (1576), more letters and his Greek and Latin verse being added in 1590; also by W. Elstob (1703). The *English Works* were edited by J. Benet (1761) and by J. G. Cochrane, with six unpublished letters, in 1815; the *Whole Works*, by J. A. Giles (3 vols., 1864–5). Critical studies are A. Katterfeld's *Roger Ascham: sein Leben u. seine Werke* (Strassburg, 1879); R. H. Quick's in *Essays on Educational Reformers* (1868); C. Benndorf's in *Die englische Pädagogik im 16. Jahrhundert, &c.* (Vienna, 1905); and L. R. Radford's in *Quarterly Review* cclvi, 1931. See also G. B. Parks's 'The First Draft of Ascham's *Scholemaster*', *MLQ*, 1938. There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. and D. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1946).

John Awdelay or Awdeley, fl. 1559–77

Only the title-page of a 1565 edition of *The Fraternitie of Vacabondes* (ent. 1561) is known to survive. The work has been edited from the 1575 edition by E. Viles and F. J. Furnivall (EETS, 1869; 1937), reprinted for New Shakspere Society, and by A. V. Judges in *The Elizabethan Underworld* (1930). For a discussion see F. Aydelotte, *Elizabethan Rogues and Vagabonds* (1913).

Lady Ann Bacon (née Cooke), 1528–1610

Jewel's *Apologie . . . translated into Englishe* (1564; see R. Hughey, 'Lady Anne Bacon's Translations', *RES* x, 1934) was edited by R. W. Jelf (1859) and by J. Ayre in the *Works of Jewel*, q.v. Her letters were included in vols. viii–xiv of *The Works of Francis Bacon*, ed. J. Spedding (14 vols., 1857–74).

Francis Bacon, 1561–1626

Essays, Religious Meditations, Places of perswasion and disswasion (1597) contained 10 Essays, *Meditationes Sacrae*, and 'Of the Coulers of good and euill'. A facsimile of it was printed

in *The Bibliographer* ii, 1903 and issued separately (New York, 1904); a reprint appeared in 1924. The second edition (1598) gave the *Meditationes* in English. E. Arber, *Harmony of Bacon's Essays* (English Reprints, 1871, 1895) gives the texts of 1597–8, 1607–12, 1612, and 1625 in parallel columns. The relation of Bacon to Montaigne is discussed by P. Villey, *Revue de la Renaissance* xii, xiii, 1911–12, and J. Zeitlin, *JEGP* xxvii, 1928. There is a bibliography by R. W. Gibson (1950). On Bacon in general see Bush.

John Bale, 1495–1563

Bale's dramatic works are dealt with in another volume. He contributed to English studies by his *Illustrium Majoris Britanniae Scriptorum Summarium* (Ipswich, 1548; Wesel, 1549), later enlarged and revised as *Scriptorum Illustrium Majoris Brytannie . . . Catalogus* (Basle, 1557–9). His autograph notebook, now in the Bodleian, was edited by R. L. Poole and M. Bateson as *Index Britanniae Scriptorum* (1902). *The laboryouse Journey & serche of Iohan Leylande . . . enlarged by Iohan Bale* (1549), which contains 'A Regystre of the names of Englysh Wryters whome the seconde part of my . . . *De Scriptoribus Britannicis* shall comprehe[n]d', is in W. Huddesford's *Lives of Leland, &c.*, i (1772), and in an edition by W. Copinger (1895). Specimens of his controversial writing will be found in the *Select Works*, edited for the Parker Society by H. Christmas (1849). *An answer to a papysticall exhortacyon* (Zürich?, 1548?) is in H. Huth's *Fugitive Tracts* i (1875); an extract from *An Expostulation* (c. 1552) in *Camden Society* cxvii, 1859; *A brefe Chronycle concernynge . . . lorde Cobham* (Antwerp?, 1544; also in Parker Society edition) and *The vocacyon of Iohan Bale to the bishoprick of Ossorie* (1553) are in the *Harleian Miscellany* i, 1808. Accounts of Bale have been written by J. W. Harris, *John Bale: a Study in the minor literature of the Reformation* (Illinois, 1940), and H. McCusker, *John Bale, Dramatist and Antiquary* (Bryn Mawr, Pa., 1942), and 'Books and Manuscripts . . . in the possession of John Bale' in *The Library* xvi, 1935. W. T. Davies provides a formal bibliography in *Oxford Bibl. Soc. Procs. and Paper*, v, pt. 4, 1940.

Alexander Barclay, 1475?–1552

The *Castell of Labour*, first printed in Paris (1503?), of which edition only a fragment survives, was printed by Pynson (1505?) and by Wynkyn de Worde (1506); thence reproduced in facsimile by A. W. Pollard (Roxburghe Club, 1905). *The Shyp of Follys of the Worlde*, printed by Pynson (1509) and Cawood (1570), was edited by T. H. Jamieson, 2 vols. (1874). The *Egloges*, printed by W. de Worde (c. 1515), were edited by B. White (EETS, 1928); they were also included in Cawood's edition of the *Ship* and thence reprinted by the Spenser Society (1885). The *Fifte Egloge* was edited for the Percy Society by F. W. Fairholt (1847). Extracts from *The introductory to wryte and to pronounce Frenche* (1521) are given in A. J. Ellis, *On Early English Pronunciation*, pt. iii (EETS and Philological Society, 1871). *The myrrour of good maners* was included in Cawood's edition of the *Ship* and reprinted by the Spenser Society (1885). For a study of the *Ship*, A. Pompen's *The English Versions of the Ship of Fools* (1928) is indispensable. Other studies on Barclay are J. M. Berdan's 'Alexander Barclay, Poet and Preacher' in *MLR* viii, 1913; J. R. Schultz's 'Life of Alexander Barclay' in *JEGP* xviii, 1919; F. Pyle's 'The Barbarous Metre of Barclay' in *MLR* xxxii, 1937; and W. Nelson's 'New Light on Alexander Barclay' in *RES* xix, 1943.

Barnabe Barnes, 1569?–1609

Parthenophil and Parthenophe (1593) was edited by E. Arber (*English Garner* v, 1882) and by Sir S. Lee, *Elizabethan Sonnets* i (*English Garner*, 1904). *A Divine Centurie of Spiritual Sonnets* (1595) is in T. Park's *Heliconia* (1815). Both were edited, with some dedicatory poems and letters, by Grosart (1875). Barnes is treated by J. G. Scott, *Les Sonnets élisabéthains* (Paris, 1929); M. Eccles, in C. J. Sisson's *Thomas Lodge and other Elizabethans* (Cambridge, Mass., 1933); and M. H. Dodds, 'Barnabe Barnes', &c. (*Archaeologia Aeliana*, 4th ser., xxiv, 1946).

Richard Barnfield, 1574–1627

The affectionate shepherd, &c. (1594) was edited by J. O. Halliwell (1845). *The Encomion of Lady Pecunia* (1598) was reprinted 1866. Both these, as well as *Cynthia, with certaine sonnets* (1595), which included *Cassandra*, and *The complaint of poetrie* (1598), were edited by A. H. Bullen in *Some Longer Elizabethan poems* (English Garner, 1903). Arber had previously edited *Poems, 1594–1598* (English Scholar's Library, 1882). The poems were collected by A. B. Grosart in 1876, and a text was published by the Fortune Press in 1936.

Lord Berners, Sir John Bouchier, 1467–1533

Berners's translation of Froissart was printed by Pynson, *The first volume of sir Johan Froysart* in 1523, and *The thirde and fourthe boke* in 1525. It was edited by W. P. Ker in 6 vols. (*Tudor Translations*, 1901–3), re-issued in 8 vols. (Shakespeare Head Press, 1927–8). A modernized abridgement by G. C. Macaulay appeared in the Globe edition (1895). *The Boke of Duke Huon of Burdeux* (1534) was edited by Sir S. Lee in 4 parts (EETS, 1883–7). *The Golden Boke of Marcus Aurelius* (1535) was edited by J. M. Gálvez in 'Guevara in England', *Palaestra* cix (Berlin, 1916). *The hystorie of Arthur of Lytell Brytayne* (1555?) was edited by E. V. Utterson (1814). The biographical part of W. P. Ker's introduction to his 1901–3 edition of the *Froissart* was reprinted in his *Essays on Medieval Literature* (1905). See also J. H. McDill, 'The Life of Lord Berners', *TLS*, 17 April 1930.

George Beste, d. 1584?

A true Discourse of the late voyages . . . for the finding of a passage to Cathaya (1578), was included, but without the introductory sections to the first voyage, in the third volume of Hakluyt (1600); edited by R. Collinson for the Hakluyt Society (1867); and again, in an elaborate edition, by V. Stefansson (1938).

Henry Bradshaw, d. 1513

The . . . lyfe . . . of saynt werburge (1521) was edited by E. Hawkins (Chetham Society, 1848) and by C. Horstmann (EETS, 1887). *The Lyfe of Saynt Radegunde* (1521?), which has been attributed to him, was edited by F. Brittain (1926).

Nicholas Breton, 1551?–c. 1623

Brittons bowre of delights (1591, 1597) was edited by H. E. Rollins (Cambridge, Mass., 1933) and *The arbor of amorous devises* (1597) by Rollins and others (*ibid.*, 1936). The *Works in Verse and Prose* (2 vols., Chertsey Worthies' Library, 1879), ed. A. B. Grosart, is incomplete. Selections appear in A. H. Bullen's *Poems chiefly lyrical* (1890) and Grosart's *A bower of delights . . . from . . . Breton* (1893). J. Robertson's *Poems by . . . Breton* (1952) is confined to pieces not reprinted in previous editions: she gives the fullest biography and list of works. For later works see Bush. There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1947).

John Bridges, d. 1618

Bridges published *A Sermon . . . at Paules Crosse* (1571); *The supremacie of Christian princes* (1573); *A Defence of the Gouernment Established in the Churche of Englande* (1587); and *Sacro-Sanctum Novum Testamentum . . . in Hexametros versus . . . translatum* (1604). None of them was ever reprinted.

Henry Brinkelow, d. 1546

The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London (1542) and *The ð-Plaint of Roderyck Mors . . . for the Redresse of Certeyn Wycked Lawes* (c. 1548) were both edited by J. M. Cowper (EETS, 1874).

Arthur Broke or Brooke, d. 1563

The Tragicall Historie of Romeus and Juliet, written first in Italian by Bandell (1562) is in Hazlitt's *Shakespeare Library* i (1875), and has been edited by P. A. Daniel (New Shakspeare Society, 1875) and J. J. Munro (Shakespeare Classics, 1908). On Bandello see Pruvost (above, IV. 3).

Robert Browne, 1550?–1633

A Booke which sheweth . . . Also there goeth a Treatise before of reformation without taryng (Middlebrough, 1582) was edited by T. G. Crippen (1903) and 'A New Years guift', written 1588, by C. Burrage (1904), both for the Congregational Historical Society. *A reproofe* was first published by Burrage (1907), who also wrote *The true story of Robert Browne* (1906). See also F. J. Powicke, *Robert Browne: pioneer of . . . Congregationalism* (1910).

William Bullen, d. 1576

A Dialogue bothe pleasaunte and pietifull . . . against the feuer Pestilence (1564; 1573; 1578) was edited by M. W. and A. H. Bullen (EETS, 1888) from the 1578 edition with collations from 1564 and 1573. His other works have not been reprinted. For an account of him see A. H. Bullen's *Elizabethans* (1924).

William Camden, 1551–1623

Britannia sive . . . Angliae, Scotiae, Hiberniae . . . ex intima antiquitate . . . descriptio (1586; 1587; 1590; 8th edn., 1616) was translated by Philemon Holland (1610); by E. Gibson (1695); and by R. Gough (3 vols., 1789; 2nd edn., 4 vols., 1806). The *Remaines of a greater worke concerning Britaine* (1605; often reprinted up to 1674) is reprinted in *The Library of Old Authors* (1870). *Annales . . . ad annum . . . M.D.LXXXIX* (1615), with its additions (1625), was edited by T. Hearne (3 vols., 1717) and translated by R. Norton (1630). A version appears in W. Kennett, *Complete History of England* ii (1706). See also Wright, *Middle Class Culture* (1935) and R. B. Gottfried, *ELH* x, 1943. For two recent estimates of the man and his work see Sir M. Powicke in *ESEA*, new series, i, 1948, and S. Piggott in *Proceedings of the British Academy* xxxvii. See also Bush.

Thomas Campion, 1567–1620

The five 'cantos' appeared among verses by 'Sundry Other Noblemen and Gentlemen' included in Newman's edition of Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella* (1591). *A Booke of Ayres*, by T. C. and Philip Rosseter (1601), with its undated successors, *Two Bookes of Ayres* (1613?), and *The Third and Fourth Booke of Ayres* (1617), were edited by A. H. Bullen in *Shorter Elizabethan Poems* (1903). *Observations in the Art of English Poesie* (1602) is in Haslewood, *Ancient Critical Essays* (1815); E. Rhys, *Literary Pamphlets* (1897); Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904); and was edited, with Daniel's *Defence of Rhyme*, by G. B. Harrison (Bodley Head Quartos, 1925). *The description of a maske . . . at White-Hall* (for m. of Lord Hayes, 1607) is in J. Nichols, *Progresses of James I* ii (1828); and *The description . . . of the Lords Maske* (1613) in H. A. Evans, *English Masques* (1897). *The Description of a Maske . . . at Whitehall* (for m. of Lord Somerset, 1614) is in Nichols. The *Works* were edited by A. B. Grosart (Chertsey Worthies' Library, 2 vols., 1879); Bullen (1889; 1903); and P. Vivian (1909) who had

edited the *Poetical Works* (Muses' Library, 1908). A new edition in the same series is promised by C. Ing. E. Rhys edited *The lyric poems* (1896) and there are selections by J. Gray (1896). Scores of Campion's music appear in Fellowes, 1920 ff. (see above, v. 7). The standard study is M. M. Kastendieck, *England's Musical Poet: Thomas Campion* (Columbia, 1938). See also J. A. S. McPeck, *Catullus in . . . Distant Britain* (1939); on metre, R. W. Short, *PMLA* lix, 1944; on the Campion canon, R. W. Berringer, *ibid.* lviii, 1943.

Thomas Cartwright, 1535–1603

A replye to an answer . . . of M. Doctor Whitegift (1573?), *The second replie* (Zurich, 1575), and *The rest of the second replie* (1577) have not been reprinted; copious quotations from them occur in the notes to Hooker. His translation of Walter Travers's *Ecclesiasticae Disciplinae . . . Explicatio* (1574), entitled *A full and plaine declaration* (Zürich, 1574; Geneva, 1580), is reprinted in W. H. Frere and C. E. Douglas, *Puritan Manifestoes* (1907). He had a share in *Disciplina Ecclesiae Sacra* (Lambeth MS., 1588) which is printed in F. Paget's *Introduction to the Fifth Book of Hooker's . . . Ecclesiastical Polity* (1907); the translation of it entitled *A Directory of Church-Government* (1644) was edited in facsimile by P. Lorimer (1872) and appears in D. Neal's *History of the Puritans* (1822) and C. A. Briggs's *American Presbyterianism: its origin and early history* (1885). Letters and other manuscript material are edited by A. Peel and L. H. Carlson in *Cartwrightiana* i, 1951. See also A. F. S. Pearson, *Thomas Cartwright and Elizabethan Puritanism* (1925); W. Hailer, *The Rise of Puritanism* (New York, 1938); and D. J. McGinn, *The Admonition Controversy* (Rutgers, 1949).

George Cavendish, 1500–61?

The Life and Death of Cardinal Wolsey was printed in a garbled version as *The Negotiations of Thomas Woolsey* (1641) which was often reprinted and appears in *Harleian Miscellany* v, 1810. The earliest reliable edition, based mainly on the holograph MS. Egerton 2402 in the British Museum, is that by C. Wordsworth in vol. i of *Ecclesiastical Biography* (1853). S. W. Singer's 2-vol. edition (1825, 1827) includes Cavendish's *Metrical Visions*. Other editions are by J. Holmes (1852), E. H. (1855), and F. S. Ellis (Kelmscott Press, 1893). Singer's text was reproduced by H. Morley (1885), together with Churchyard's *Tragedy of Wolsey*, which is included also in the *Temple Classics* edition (1930). See also A. F. Pollard, *Wolsey* (1929) and P. L. Wiley, 'Renaissance Exploitation of Cavendish's Life of Wolsey', *SP* xliii, 1946.

George Chapman, 1559?–1634

For his later works see Bush. In our period come *Σκια νυκτός . . . two poeticall hymnes* (1594); *Ovids banquet of sence* (1595); *Carmen Epicum* in Lawrence Keymis's *Second Voyage to Guiana* (1596); *Hero and Leander: Begun by Christopher Marloe; and finished by George Chapman* (1598). This is reprinted by E. Hutton (1909); C. F. Tucker Brooke in his *Marlowe* (1910); in Haslewood Reprints (1924); with notes in L. C. Martin's *Marlowe's Poems* (1931). Chapman's poems were edited in 1875 with a fervid introduction by A. C. Swinburne issued separately in the same year. Very much better is the edition by P. B. Bartlett (New York, 1941). Among studies are those of J. Spens, 'Chapman's Ethical Thought', *ESEA* xi, 1925; F. L. Schoell in his *Études sur l'humanisme*, &c. (1926; see above, iv. 5); E. Holmes (1929; see above, III. 1); and N. von Pogrell, *Die philosophisch-poetische Entwicklung George Chapmans* (*Britannica* xviii, 1939). To critics of the Homer listed by Bush we must now add H. C. Fay, *RES*, new ser., iv, 1952. For the theory of a 'School of Night' and of Chapman's connexion with it see M. C. Bradbrook, *The School of Night* (1936) and Strathmann (below, under Raleigh). There is a *Life*, &c. (Paris, 1951) by J. Jacquot and a *Concise Bibliography* by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1938).

Sir John Cheke, 1514–57

The hurt of sedicion (1549) was reprinted by Holinshed (q.v.). The other works published in his lifetime, such as the *De Pronuntiatione Graecae potissimum linguae* (Basle, 1555), have not been reprinted. His version of the Gospel of St. Matthew and part of St. Mark was edited, with seven letters, by J. Goodwin (1843). His letter to Hoby is prefixed to texts of the latter's *Courtyer* (1561). There is a life by J. Strype (1705; 1821). See also W. L. Nathan, *Sir John Cheke u. der englische Humanismus* (Bonn, 1928) and H. Meritt, 'The Vocabulary of . . . Cheke's Partial Version of the Gospels', *JEGP* xxxix, 1940.

Henry Chettle, 1560?–1607?

Of his non-dramatic works *Kind Harts Dreame* (1593) was edited by E. F. Rimbault (Percy Society, 1841) and reprinted by G. B. Harrison (1923). *Piers Plainnes seauen yeres Prentiship* (1595) was edited by H. Varnhagen (Erlangen, 1900). *Englandes mourning garment* (1603) is reprinted in *Harleian Miscellany* iii, 1809, and was edited, with *Kind Harts Dreame*, by C. M. Ingleby in *Shakspere Allusion-Books*, pt. i (New Shakspere Society, 1874). See also H. Jenkins, *The Life and Work of Henry Chettle* (1934).

Thomas Churchyard, 1520?–1604

The Firste parte of Churchyardes Chippes (prose and verse, 1575), *The Miserie of Flaunders* (1579), *Churchyardes Charge* (1580), and *A Wished Reformacion* (1598) were reprinted by J. P. Collier (1866–70); the latter, together with *A Handeful of Gladsome Verses* (1592), is also in A. Huth's *Fugitive Tracts* i, 1875. *The Worthines of Wales* (1587) was printed by the Spenser Society (1876). T. Park (*Heliconia* ii, iii, 1815) reprinted his elegies on Sir Francis Knolles (1596) and Whitgift (1604); the latter, with *The Mirrour of Man* (1594) and *A pleasant Discourse of Court and Wars* (1596) is in A. Boswell's *Frondes Caducae* (1816). His *Legend of Shores Wife* is in *The Mirrour for Magistrates* (1563) and, augmented, in *Churchyard's Challenge* (1593); the later text was printed by J. P. Collier (*Illustrations of Old English Literature* ii, 1866). Selections are found in J. Nichols's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth* (3 vols., 1823), *Harleian Miscellany*, and G. Chalmers's *Churchyard's Chips concerning Scotland* (1817) which contains a Life; see also P. Bliss, *Bibliographical Miscellanies* (1813). There is no bibliography, but see H. W. Adnitt in *Transactions of the Shropshire Arch. and Nat. Hist. Society* iii, 1880; A. G. Chester, 'Notes on the bibliography of Thomas Churchyard', *MLN* lii, 1937; and J. W. Bennett, 'Churchyard's Description of the Queen's Entertainment at Woodstock in 1592', *MLXlv*, 1940. Some of his broadsides are listed in the Society of Antiquaries' *Catalogue of Printed Broadsides*, ed. R. Lemon, 1866.

John Colet, 1467?–1519

His *Oratio . . . in Conuocatione Anno 1511* was translated either by himself or Thomas Lupset; this version, with *A ryght Frutefull Monycion* (1534), is given in J. H. Lupton's *Life* (1887). Lupton also printed texts and translations of the *Opus de Sacramentis* (1867), the *Treatises on . . . Dionysius* (1869), the *Enarratio* on Romans (1873) and that on 1 Corinthians (1874) and the minor Latin works (1876). (Lupton calls his version of the *Enarratio* on Romans 'Exposition on Romans'; his version of the *Expositio* on Romans comes in the 1876 vol.) The Lives of Colet and Vitrier by Erasmus were edited by Lupton (1883). There is a *Life* of Colet by J. A. Marriott (1933).

Henry Constable, 1562–1613

Diana, the praises of his Mistres (1592) was enlarged in *Diana or the . . . sonnets of H. C.; augmented with diuers quatorzains* (1594), and has been edited for the Roxburghe Club (1818); by E. Arber in *An English Garner* ii (1879); by M. F. Crow in *Elizabethan Sonnet-cycles* (1896);

by S. Lee in *Elizabethan Sonnets* (2 vols., 1904); and by W. Jerrold in *Pastorals and Sonnets* (1906). The *Spirituall Sonnettes* in MS. Harl. 7553 were edited by T. Park in *Heliconia* ii, 1815, and are included in W. C. Hazlitt's *Diana, Sonnets and other Poems of H. Constable* (1859). J. Gray's *The Poems and Sonnets of Henry Constable* (1897) gives a selection. See also J. G. Scott, *Les Sonnets élisabéthains* (Paris, 1929) and L. E. Kastner, 'Elizabethan Sonneteers and the French Poets', *MLR* iii, 1908.

Thomas Cooper or Couper, 1517?–94

Besides his unimportant historical work Cooper published (1548, &c.) a revision of Elyot's *Latin Dictionary*, and a *Thesaurus linguae Romanae & Britannicae* (1565). *An Answer . . . Againste the Apologie of priuate Masse* (1562) was edited by W. Goode (Parker Society, 1850), and *An Admonition to the People of England* (1589) by E. Arber (1895).

Robert Copland, fl. 1508–47

His *Kynge Appolyn of Thyre* (1510) was reproduced in facsimile by E. W. Ashbee (1870); his *Helyas Knight of the Swan* (1512) was reprinted by W. J. Thoms in *Early Prose Romances* (iii, 1827) and for the Grolier Club (New York, 1901); and his *Kalendar & comfort of Shepherdes* (1518?), by G. C. Haseltine (1930). All these are translations from the French. *A complaynt of them that be to soone maryed* (1535?) and *The complaynte of them that ben to late maryed* (1535?) were edited by J. P. Collier in *Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature* i, 1863; *The hye way to the Spyttyl hous* (1536?), by W. C. Hazlitt in *Remains of the Early Popular Poetry of England* iv, 1866, and by A. V. Judges in *The Elizabethan Underworld* (1930); and *Iyl of braintfords Testament* (1560?), by F. J. Furnivall (1871).

On his work see H. V. Routh in *CHEL* iii, C. H. Herford's *England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century* (1886), H. R. Plomer's 'Robert Copland, Printer and Translator' (*Transactions of the Bibliographical Society* iii, 1896), and W. G. Moore's 'Robert Copland and his Hye Way' in *RES* vii, 1931.

Anthony Copley, 1567–1607

A Fig for Fortune (1596) was reprinted by the Spenser Society (1883).

Miles Coverdale, 1488–1568

His *Writings and Translations* (1844) and *Remains* (1846) have been edited by G. Pearson for the Parker Society; the *Remains* includes the *Goostly psalmes and spirituall songes* (1539). *A very excellent and shorte exposition upon the two and twentye Psalme* (1537) is given in W. Marsh, *Biblical Versions of divine hymns* (1845). *A spirituall and most precious pearle* (1550), translated from O. Wermuller, is given in *Fathers of the English Church* viii (1812). See also J. F. Mozley, *Coverdale and his Bibles* (1954), and under Bible, above, II. 2.

Thomas Cranmer, 1489–1556

The Institution of a Christian man (1534, 1537), also known as *The Bishop's Book*, is given in C. Loyd, *Formularies of Faith* (1825). The *Catechismus* (1548) was edited by E. Burton (1829); *A defence of the true . . . doctrine . . . of the sacrament* (1550), by H. J. Todd (1825) and H. Wace (1907). *An original letter . . . to Lord Cromwell* is in *Somers Tracts* ii, 1751 (= i, 1809). Cranmer's *Remains* were edited by H. Jenkyns (1833) and his *Miscellaneous writings and letters* by E. Cox (Parker Society, 1846). There are selections in *Fathers of the English Church* iii (1809), and *Lives* by H. J. Todd (1809), A. C. Deane (1927), and Hilaire Belloc (1931). See also A. F. Pollard, *Thomas Cranmer and the English Reformation* (1904), C. H. Smyth, *Cranmer and the Reformation under Edward VI* (1926), and F. E. Hutchinson, *Cranmer and the English Reformation* (1951).

Robert Crowley, *Crole, or Croleus*, 1518–88

An Informacion and Peticion agaynst the oppressours of the pore Commons (1548), *The voyce of the laste trumpet* (1549), *One and Thyrtye Epigrammes* (1550), *The way to wealth* (1550), and *Pleasure and payne, heauen and hell* (1551) are all included in *The Select Works*, ed. by J. M. Cowper (EETS, 1872). *The fable of Philargyrie, the great gigant* (1551) was edited by W. A. Marsden (1931).

Samuel Daniel, 1563?–1619

Delia. Contayning certayne sonnets: with the complaint of Rosamond (1592) was reprinted by J. P. Collier (1870). *Delia and Rosamond augmented* (1594) was edited by E. Arber (*English Garner*, 1880) and *Delia* is in Lee's *Elizabethan Sonnets* ii (1904). *The First Fowre Bookes of the ciuile wars &c.* (1595) was increased to 5 books in *Poeticall Essayes* (1599) and to 7 in the *Works* of 1601. *The Defence of Ryme* (1603) was edited by G. G. Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904), by G. B. Harrison, with Campion's *Observations* (Bodley Head Quarto, 1925) and (together with a selection from his poems) by A. C. Sprague (Harvard, 1930). The *Complete Works* were edited by A. B. Grosart (5 vols., 1885–96). Selections from Daniel and Drayton by H. C. Beeching appeared in 1899, and *Delia*, with Drayton's *Idea*, by A. Esdaile (1908). Daniel is illuminated by G. R. Redgrave, 'Daniel and the Emblem Literature', *Transactions of the Bibliographical Society* xi, 1909–11; J. I. M. Stewart, 'Montaigne and the Defence of Rhyme', *RES* ix, 1933; L. F. Ball, on historical epics, *ELH*, i, 1934; M. Eccles, on his life, *SP* xxxiv, 1937; and M. McKisack, on Daniel as historian, *RES* xxiii, 1947. There is a full bibliography (and letters) by H. Sellers, *Oxford Bibliographical Society Proceedings and Papers* ii, pt. i, 1927 (1928) and a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1942). See also Bush, and Probst (below, under Drayton).

Sir John Davies, 1569–1626

Davies's Epigrams appeared in *All Ovids Elegies: 3 Bookes. By C. M. Epigrams by I. D. At Middlebourgh* (n.d., 1600?). 'Middlebourgh' is probably a lie. This was edited by C. Edmonds (1870; reprinted 1925) and in Haslewood Books, 1925. Davies's share of it appears in T. Brooke's edition of Marlowe (1910). *Orchestra* was edited by R. S. Lambert (1922) and E. M. W. Tillyard (1945). With *Astraea* and *Nosce teipsum* (both 1599) it had been edited by E. Arber (*English Garner*, 1882), and A. H. Bullen in *Some Longer Elizabethan Poems* (*English Garner*, 1903). Select poems are in G. Bullett's *Silver Poets of the 16th Century* (*EL*, 1947). *A discouerie of the true causes why Ireland was neuer intirely subdued, &c.* (1612) was edited by G. Chalmers, *Historical tracts* (1786), and by H. Morley in *Ireland under Elizabeth and James I* (1890). His works in prose and verse were collected by Grosart (3 vols., 1869–76). Help will be found in E. H. Sneath, *Philosophy in Poetry* (New York, 1903); G. T. Buckley, *MP* xxv, 1927, and L. Bredvold, *PMLA* xxxviii, 1928 (both these deal with sources). See also M. Seemann, *Sir John Davies, sein Leben u. Werke* (Vienna, 1913). On dating of the Epigrams see J. M. Nosworthy, *RES*, new ser., iv, 1953.

Thomas Deloney, 1543?–c. 1600

Three Old Ballads on the Armada were reprinted from 1588 copies by J. O. Halliwell (1860); E. Arber, (*English Garner* vii, 1883); A. F. Pollard (*Tudor Tracts*, 1903). *The pleasant Historie of Iohn Winchcomb . . . called Iack of Newberry* (ent. 1596–7; first known edition 1619) was reprinted with *Thomas of Reading* (-1600; first known edition 1612) in Blackie's *English Texts* (1920) and in G. Saintsbury's *Shorter Novels* i (*EL*, 1929). *The Gentle Craft* (pt. i, ent. 1597; first known edition 1637; pt. ii, ent. 1598; first known edition 1639) was edited by A. F. Lange, *Palaestra* xviii (Berlin, 1903) and W. J. Halliday (1928). *The Garland of Good Will* (ent. 1593; first known edition 1631) was edited by J. H. Dixon (Percy Society, 1851); and *Strange histories* (1602) by J. P. Collier from the edition of 1607 (Percy Soc., 1842). The

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Works are edited by F. O. Mann (1912). See also A. Chevalley, *Deloney, le roman des métiers* (Paris, 1926); H. E. Rollins in *SP*, extra series, i, 1929 and *PMLA* 1, 1935; and T. Dahl, *An Inquiry into . . . the Language of . . . Deloney* (Copenhagen, 1951).

John Dickenson, fl. 1594

His *The Shepheardes Complaint* (1596), *Arisbas, Euphues amidst his slumbers: or Cupids Journey to Hell* (1594), and *Greene in Conceit* (1598) are reprinted by A. B. Grosart in *Prose and Verse by John Dickinson* (1878).

John Donne, 1571/2–1631

Much of Donne's verse was written, and all of it first printed, after 1600. An account of the manuscripts is given in Sir Herbert Grierson's *Donne's Poetical Works* ii (1913); see also H. Gardner's textual introduction to her edition of the *Divine Poems* (1952). The first collected edition, *Poems, By J. D. With Elegies on the Authors Death* (1633), was reprinted with alterations and additions, some of them spurious, in 1635. Of the subsequent editions that of 1669 is the last which is of value to the textual critic. The poems were edited by A. B. Grosart (Fuller Worthies' Library, 2 vols., 1872–3); by Sir E. K. Chambers, with a critical essay by Saintsbury (Muses' Library, 2 vols., 1896); and by Grierson (2 vols., 1912, the standard edition), who also gave a one-volume edition with a new introduction and some changes in 1929. The poems have also been edited by R. E. Bennett (Chicago, 1942) and (with selected prose) by J. Hayward (1929) and C. M. Coffin (New York, 1952).

The *Life and Letters* (2 vols., 1899) by E. Gosse now requires correction. See F. P. Wilson, *RES* iii, 1927; I. A. Shapiro, *TLS*, 16 and 23 October 1930 and 10 March 1932; J. Sparrow, *A Garland for John Donne* (1931); H. W. Garrod, *TLS*, 30 December 1944; and W. Milgate, *NQ*, 16 November 1946.

Choice among the copious modern studies of Donne is difficult. Perhaps those that most concern a student of the sixteenth century are M. Praz, *Secentismo e Marinismo in Inghilterra* (Florence, 1925); P. Legouis, *Donne the Craftsman* (Paris, 1928); T. S. Eliot in *A Garland for John Donne* (Harvard, 1931); and J. B. Leishman, *The Monarch of Wit* (1951); works on the metaphysical poets by J. Bennett (1934; rev. edn. 1953) and H. C. White (1936). Students of his thought will find help in M. P. Ramsay, *Les Doctrines médiévales chez Donne* (1917; 1924); L. I. Bredvold in *JEGP* xxii (1923) and *Studies in Shakespeare, Milton, and Donne* (New York, 1925); M. Y. Hughes in *Essays in Criticism, Second Series* (University of California, 1934); C. M. Coffin, *John Donne and the New Philosophy* (Columbia, 1937); and M. F. Moloney, *John Donne: His Flight from Mediaevalism* (University of Illinois, 1944). There is a bibliography by G. Keynes (1914; 1932) and a *Concordance* by H. C. Combs and Z. R. Sullens (Chicago, 1940). For the growing literature on Donne see *Studies in Metaphysical Poetry* (1939) by T. Spencer and M. Van Doren who cover the years 1912–38, and W. White's 'John Donne since 1900' (*The Bulletin of Bibliography* xvii, 1941–2; reprinted separately, Boston, 1942). See also Bush.

Gavin or Gawin Douglas, 1474?–1522

The Palice of Honour (Edinburgh, 1579; previously printed, Edinburgh, c. 1540; London, c. 1553), was edited by R. Morison (1787), by J. Pinkerton in *Scotish Poems* (3 vols., 1792), and in facsimile by the Bannatyne Club (1827). *King Hart* was printed from Maitland F MS. by J. Pinkerton in *Ancient Scotish Poems* (2 vols., 1786). Douglas's *Aeneid* exists in the Cambridge MS. (Trinity, Cambridge); the Elphinstoun MS. (Edinburgh University) and the Ruthven MS. (ibid.); the Lambeth MS. (Lambeth Palace); and the Bath or Longleat MS. (Library of the Marquis of Bath, Longleat). The first edition, *The XIII Bukes of Eneados* (1553), deliberately corrupts the text for theological reasons. The work was edited by T. Ruddiman (1710) partly from 1553, partly from Ruthven MS.; by the Bannatyne Club (1839) from Cambridge MS. A. C. Brinton, in his *Maphaeus Vegius and his thirteenth book of the Aeneid* (Stanford, 1930), reprints Book XIII from 1553. *The Poetical Works of*

Gavin Douglas (4 vols., 1874) by J. Small gives a memoir and bibliography of manuscripts and printed editions. For critical works on Scotch poetry see above, III. 1. See also W. Hunter, *An Anglo-Saxon Grammar with an Analysis of the Style of Gavin Douglas* (1832); P. Lange, *Chaucers Einfluß auf die Originaldichtungen des Gavin Douglas* (Halle, 1882); J. W. Bennett, 'The Early Fame of Gavin Douglas's *Eneados*', *MLN* lxi, 1946; W. Beattie, 'Gavin Douglas's Palace of Honour', *TLS*, 23 February 1946; and B. Dearing, *PMLA* lxvii, 1952.

Thomas Drant, ob. 1578?

Besides sermons Drant published *A Medicinable Morall* (1566) from Horace's Satires, and *Horace His arte of Poetrie, pistles, and Satyrs, Englished* (1567). O. L. Jiriczek contributed two articles on him to *Shakespeare Jahrbuch*, xlvii, 1911, and lv, 199. The earlier reprints Drant's prefaces and some of his text. See also M. C. Randolph's 'Thomas Drant's Definition of Satire' in *NQ* clxxx, 1941.

Michael Drayton, 1563–1631

The works which fall within our period are *The Harmonie of the Church* (1591); *Idea The Shepheards Garland* which appeared as *Eglogs* much altered in *Poemes Lyrick and pastorall* (1606); *Peirs Gaueston* (ent. 1593); *Ideas Mirrour* (1594), which after successive revisions appeared as *Idea* (1619); *Matilda* (1594); *Endimion and Phoebe* (1595), which appeared as *The Man in the Moone*, much revised, in the 1606 volume; *Mortimeriados* (1596), which appeared, much altered, as *The Barrons Wars* (1603); *The Tragical Legend of Robert, Duke of Normandy* (1596); *Englands Heroicall Epistles* (1597, 1598, 1599, 1600, 1602), giving, in the editions of 1599 and 1612, the sonnets in a text intermediate between *Ideas Mirrour* and *Idea*. *Nymphidia*, *The Quest of Cynthia*, *The Shepheards Sirena*, and *Elegies* were published with *The Battaille of Agincourt* (1627); and *The Muses Elizium* in 1630. Drayton's works were included in Anderson (1793) and Chalmers (1810). *The Barrons Wars*, with *Nymphidia*, *Idea*, selected *Elegies* and *Epistles*, and an introduction by H. Morley, were reprinted in 1887. A selection which includes all Drayton's best pieces was edited by C. Brett (*Minor Poems of Michael Drayton*, 1907). *Endimion and Phoebe* was edited by J. W. Hebel (1925). The *Poems* are edited by E. J. M. Buxton (*Muses' Library*, 2 vols., 1953). The standard edition is by Hebel, K. Tillotson, and B. H. Newdigate (5 vols., 1931–41). The best Life is Newdigate's *Michael Drayton and his Circle* (1941). A formal bibliography is given in the Hebel edition v, and there is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1941). See also A. Probst, *Daniels Civil Wars u. Draytons Barons' Wars* (Strassburg, 1902); O. Elton, *Michael Drayton* (1905); F. Y. St. Clair, 'Drayton's First Revision of his Sonnets', *SP* xxxvi, 1939; L. Jonas, *The Divine Science* (1940). See also Bush.

William Dunbar, c. 1460–1521?

Six of his poems appeared in early editions; see *The Chepman and Myllar Prints. A Facsimile*, edited with bibliographical notes by W. Beattie (1950). The rest are preserved in the Scotch MS. collections (see above, II. 3). The complete works have been edited by D. Laing (2 vols., 1834; Supplement, 1865); by J. Small and W. Gregor, with a Life by Æ. J. G. Mackay (STS, 3 vols., 1884–93); by J. Schipper (Vienna, 1892–4); by H. B. Baildon (1907); and by W. M. Mackenzie (1932). E. Arber edited *The Dunbar Anthology, 1401–1508* (1901) and H. Haliburton, a selection adapted for modern readers in 1895. There are studies of his life and work by J. Paterson (1860), J. Schipper (Berlin, 1884), C. Steinburger (Paris, 1908), R. A. Taylor (1932), and J. W. Baxter (1952). See also C. F. Buhler, 'London thou art the Flowre', *RES* xii, 1937.

Richard Eden, 1521?–76

A treatyse of the new India . . . after . . . Sebastian Munster (1553) was reprinted by E. Arber in *The first Three English books on America* (1885). *The Decades of the newe world* (1555), from

Peter Martyr (i.e. Anglerius, not Vermigli), was included by Richard Willes with other translations of Eden's and some pieces of his own in *The History of Trauayle in the West and East Indies* (1577). From this much is reprinted in Arber (op. cit.) and *The navigation and vyages of Lewes Wertomannus* was reprinted for the Aungervyle Society (1884).

Sir Thomas Elyot, c. 1490–1546

Of Elyot's minor works, *Of the knowledg [sic] whiche maketh a wise man* (1533) was edited by E. J. Howard (Ohio, 1946); *The castel of helth* (1534) was reproduced in facsimile by A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1937) and *The defence of good women* (1545) was edited by E. J. Howard (Ohio, 1941). *The boke named the gouernour* (1531) was edited by A. Turberville (1834), by H. H. S. Croft (2 vols., 1880), and by F. Watson (*EL*, 1907). Articles on Elyot are K. Schroeder ('Platonismus . . . vor und bei . . . Eliot', *Palaestra* lxxxiii, Berlin, 1920), A. F. Pollard (*TLS* 17 July 1930), D. T. Starnes (*RES* iii, 1917; *MLR* xxii, 1927; *University of Texas Studies in English* vii, 1927), J. Wortham (*HLQ* xi, 1947–8), and L. Warren (*JEGP* xlix, 1950). See also the introduction to L. K. Born's translation of Erasmus's *The Education of a Christian Prince* (New York, 1936).

Sir Geoffrey Fenton, 1539?–1608

His *Certaine Tragicall Discourses* (1567; 1579) was edited by R. L. Douglas (2 vols., 1898) in the Tudor Translations, and by R. L. Douglas and H. Harris (1924). *Monophylo* (1572) was in part reprinted by H. S. Symmes in *Les Débuts* (1903). *The Historie of Guicciardini* . . . *Reduced into English* (1579) is treated in a study by R. B. Gottfried (*Indiana*, 1940). See also R. Pruvost, *Matteo Bandello and Elizabethan Fiction* (Paris, 1937) and F. S. Hook, *The French Bandello* (University of Missouri Studies xxii, 1948).

Simon Fish, d. c. 1530

A supplicacyon for the Beggars (1529) is attributed to Fish on the authority of John Foxe who reproduces it in his *Actes and Monuments* (1563). It appeared, edited by F. J. Furnivall, who added a Life, together with three contemporary pamphlets edited by J. M. Cowper (EETS, 1871); also by E. Arber (English Scholar's Library, 1895); in *Religious Pamphlets*, edited by D. Dearmer (The Pamphlet Library, 1898), and in W. H. Dunham's and S. Pargellis's *Complaint and Reform* (New York, 1938).

John Fisher, 1459?–1535

This treatise concernynge the fruytfull saynges of Dauyd in the seuen penytenciall psalmes (1508) was edited by J. S. Phillimore (2 vols., 1914). *A mornyng remembraunce . . . at the moneth mynde of the . . . prynces Margarete* (1509) was reprinted in 1708, and edited by C. R. Ashbee (1906). *The sermon of Johan the bysshop of Rochester . . . agayn . . . Martin luther* (1521) was reprinted in 1935, and D. O'Connor published a modernized text (1903; 1935) of *A spirituall consolation . . . to hys sister Elizabeth* (1535). *The English Works, Part I*, edited by J. E. B. Mayor (EETS, 1876; 1935) contains all Fisher's important vernacular works except the Letters. The early *Life* preserved in MS. Harl. 6382 was edited by R. Bayne (EETS, 1921): the modern *Life* is by T. E. Bridgett (4th edn., 1922). Accounts of him were published by V. J. McNabb and R. L. Lawrence, and a lecture by E. A. Benians, all in 1935. See also numerous passages in R. W. Chambers's *Life of More*. A formal bibliography by J. F. McMahon is promised by the Oxford Bibliographical Society.

Giles Fletcher Senior, 1549?–1611

The Russe Commonwealth (1591) is reprinted in E. A. Bond's *Russia at the Close of the Sixteenth Century* (Hakluyt Society, 1856). *Licia, or poemes of loue . . . whereunto is added the Rising* . . .

BIBLIOGRAPHY

of *Richard the third* (1593) was edited by A. B. Grosart (*Miscellanies of Fuller Worthies Library*, 1871); also, with Lodge's *Phillis* by M. Foote (1896) and, without the *Rising*, by Sir S. Lee, *Elizabethan Sonnets* (*English Garner*, 1904).

John Foxe, 1517–87

Foxe's *Commentarii rerum in ecclesia gestarum* (Strassburg, 1554) was enlarged as the *Rerum in ecclesia gestarum . . . digesti . . . commentarii* (Basle, 1559), translated (increased with much new matter) as *Actes and Monuments* (1563) which was frequently reprinted. Madan's edition (1776), followed in this by others, entitles it *The book of Martyrs*. Foxe published a revised text, with additions and omissions, as *The Ecclesiastical History* (1570). The standard edition is by S. R. Cattley and G. Townsend (8 vols., 1837–41); the 1843–9 edition of this adds Townsend's *Vindication*; a revised edition was edited by J. Pratt (1877). For the attack on Foxe see S. R. Maitland, *Notes on the contributions of . . . G. Townsend to the new edition of Fox's martyrology* (3 parts, 1841–2) and *Remarks on . . . S. R. Cattley's defence of his edition* (1842). The fullest modern account is J. F. Mozley's *John Foxe and his Book* (1940). See also W. Hailer, 'John Foxe and the Puritan Revolution' in *The Seventeenth Century*, by R. F. Jones and others (Stanford, 1951).

Abraham Fraunce, fl. 1587–1633

The Arcadian Rhetorike (1588), of which an abstract is given in G. G. Smith's *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904), was edited by E. Seaton (Luttrell Society Reprints, 1950). *The Countesse of Pembrokes Emanuel* (1591) is in A. B. Grosart's *Miscellanies of Fuller Worthies' Library* (1871). G. C. Moore Smith prefixes a life and bibliography to his edition of Fraunce's Latin comedy *Victoria* (W. Bang's *Materialien* ix, Louvain, 1906). See also K. Koller 'Abraham Fraunce and Edmund Spenser', *ELH* vii, 1940.

George Gascoigne, 1535/40–1577

An Hundreth sundrie Flowres (1573) was edited by B. M. Ward (1926) and by C. T. Prouty (Columbia, 1942). It included the 'Pleasant Discourse of the adventures of master F. J.' which is in Ashley and Moseley (see above, iv. 3). *Certayne notes of Instruction*, which first appeared in *The Posies of George Gascoigne* (1575), and *The Steele Glas . . . Together with The Complainge of Phylomene* (1576), were edited in one volume by E. Arber (1901), who also edited *The Spoyle of Antwerpe* (1576) in *An English Garner* viii (1896). The poems of Gascoigne are given in Chalmers ii (1810) and *The Complete Works* were edited by J. W. Cunliffe (2 vols., 1907, 1910). The fullest account is C. T. Prouty's *George Gascoigne, Elizabethan Courtier etc.* (New York, 1942). See also G. Ambrose, *RES* ii, 1926; B. M. Ward, *RES* ii, January and April 1926; and W. W. Greg, 'Bibliography of *A Hundreth Sundrie Flowres*', *MLR* xxi, 1927. There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1942).

George Giffard, d. 1620

Giffard's two most important works are *A discourse of the subtill practises of Deuilles* (1587), and *A Dialogue concerning Witches and Witchcraftes* (1593; 1603). The latter was edited from the 1603 edition by T. Wright (Percy Society, 1842); and in facsimile from the 1593 by B. White for the Shakespeare Association (1931).

Humphrey Gifford, fl. 1580

A Posie of Gilloflowers (1580) has been edited by F. J. H. Darton (1933). The versified parts were edited in *Fuller Worthies' Library Miscellany* (1870) by A. B. Grosart, who added the prose translations to the text he gave in *Occasional Issues* (1875).

Sir Humphrey Gilbert, 1539?–83.

His *Queene Elizabethes Achademy* (1572) was printed from MS. Lansdowne 98 by F. J. Furnivall (EETS, 1869). *A Discourse of a Discouerie for a new Passage to Cataia* (1576) is included in Hakluyt and in E. Hayes's *Sir Humphrey Gilbert and his enterprises, &c.* (Boston, 1903). *A true reporte of the late discoueries of the Newfound Landes* (1583) was reprinted at Tarrytown, New York (1920). In *The Voyages and Colonizing Enterprises of Sir Humphrey Gilbert* (Hakluyt Society, 2 vols., 1940) D. B. Quinn collects documents that throw light on Gilbert's career. There are biographical studies by W. G. Gosling (1911) and D. B. Chidsey (1932).

Arthur Golding, 1536–1606

The Fyrst Fower Bookes of P. Ouidius Nasos . . . Metamorphosis . . . translated . . . into Englishe meter (1565) was followed by *The XV Bookes of . . . Metamorphosis* (1567, and frequently again till 1612). This was edited by W. H. D. Rouse (1904). *A Tragedie of Abrahams Sacrifice* (1577), from Beza, was reprinted, 1819. Sidney's unfinished translation of de Mornay was completed by Golding and published as *A Worke concerning the trewnesse of the Christian Religion* (1587). His three short original pieces, two in prose and one in verse, are reprinted in L. T. Golding's *An Elizabethan Puritan: Arthur Golding* (New York, 1937), which is the standard account of his life and work.

Barnaby Googe, 1540–94

The firste syxe bokes of . . . Palingenius called the zodiak of life (1561) was followed by *The Zodiak of Life . . . by . . . Pallingenius* (1565; rev. edn., 1576) of which there is a facsimile reprint by R. Tuve (New York, 1947). *Eglogs, Epytaphes, and Sonettes* (1563) were edited by E. Arber (English Reprints, 1871). *The Popish Kingdome . . . by Thomas Naogeorgos* (1570) was edited by R. C. Hope (1880) and its fourth book is reprinted in the New Shakspeare Society edition of Stubbes's *Anatomy* (i, 1877–9). See also T. P. Harrison's *Googe's Eglogs and Montemayor's Diana* (Texas, 1925) and H. H. Hudson's 'Sonnets of Barnaby Googe', *PMLA* xlviii, 1933.

Stephen Gosson, 1554–1624

His *Treatise wherein Dicing, Dauncing etc. . . . are reprov'd* (ent. 1577) was edited by J. P. Collier (Shakespeare Society, 1843). *The Schoole of Abuse* (1579, 1587) was reprinted by Sir W. Scott (*Somers Tracts* iii, 2nd edn., 1809–15), by J. P. Collier (Shakespeare Society, 1841), and by E. Arber (English Reprints, 1868, 1895, 1906) who included *An Apologie of the Schoole* (1579) and extracts from *The Ephemerides of Phialo* (1579, 1586). *Playes Confuted in fve Actions* (1582) was reprinted by W. C. Hazlitt in *English Drama and Stage* (1869). *A Glasse to view the Pride of vainglorious gentlewomen or, on one title-page, Quippes for Vpstart . . . Gentlewomen* (1595), was reprinted as *Pleasant Quippes* (1596) and edited by E. F. Rimbault (1841) and by E. J. Howard (Ohio, 1942). It had been reprinted with extracts from *The Trumpet of Warre* (1598) under the title *Pleasant Quippes to which is added pickings from the trumpet of Warre* (Totham, 1847). The best account of Gosson is W. Ringler's *Stephen Gosson A Biographical and Critical Study* (Princeton, 1942).

John Grange, fl. 1577

The Golden Aphroditis . . . aswell certayne Metres . . . as also diuers Pamphlets in prose (1577) has been issued in facsimile (Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints, New York, 1936). It is discussed by H. E. Rollins in *Harvard Studies* xvi, 1934.

Robert Greene, 1558–92

Of his 'novels' *Gwydonius. The Carde of Fancie* (1584), was edited by G. Saintsbury, *Shorter Novels, i Elizabethan and Jacobean* (EL, 1929); *Pandosto* (1588), by W. C. Hazlitt in *Shakespeare's*

Library iv (1875); with *Winter's Tale* and an introduction by H. Morley (1887, 1905); and by P. G. Thomas (*Shakespeare Classics*, 1907); *Perimedes the Blacke-Smith* (1588), by J. P. Collier (1870); *Menaphon* (1589, 1599, in 1610 as *Greenes Arcadia, or Menaphon*), in *Archaica* ii, 1814, by E. Arber (1880), and with Lodge's *A Margarite* by G. B. Harrison (1927). Of the pamphlets, *A Notable Discouery of Coosnage* (1591) was edited by J. O. Halliwell (1859), and, with *The second and last part of Conny-catching* (1591), *The Thirde . . . Part of Conny-catching* (1592), *A Disputation Betweene a Hee Conny-catcher, and a Shee Conny-catcher* (1592), and *The Blacke Bookes Messenger* (1592), by G. B. Harrison (Bodley Head Quartos, 1923-4); these are also in A. V. Judges's *The Elizabethan Underworld* (1930). *The Defence of Conny catching* (1592), whose authorship has been disputed, was edited by J. O. Halliwell (1859) and is included by G. B. Harrison: on the authorship, see E. H. Milles in *NQ* cxcvi, 1951. *A Quip for an Vpstart Courtier* (i 592) is in *Harleian Miscellany* v, 1810, and was edited by J. P. Collier (1870) and by C. Hindley in *Old Book Collector's Miscellany* i (3 vols., 1871-3). *Greenes Groatsworth of witte* (1592) was edited by Sir E. Brydges (1813) and with *The Repentance of Robert Greene* (1592) by G. B. Harrison in a Bodley Head Quarto (1923). The poems and plays were edited by A. Dyce (1831, 1861) and by J. C. Collins (2 vols., 1905). The complete works by A. B. Grosart (*Huth Library*, 15 vols., 1881-6) is the standard edition and includes a Life by N. Storojenko. The best account is R. Pruvost's *Robert Greene et ses romans* (Paris, 1938). See also J. C. Jordan, *Robert Greene* (1915); S. L. Wolff, 'Greene and the Italian Renaissance', *Englische Studien* XXXVII, 1907, and *The Greek Romances in Elizabethan Prose Fiction* (1912), and H. Jenkins, 'On the authenticity of Greene's *Groatsworth* and *Repentance*', *RES* xi, 1935. Much relevant matter will be found in Aydelotte, Baker, and Jusserand (see above iv, 3; v, 5). There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1939) with a supplement (1945).

Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke, 1554-1628

His poems and smaller prose pieces were published posthumously in *Certaine Learned and Elegant Workes* (1633) and *Remains* (1670). *Caelica*, from which some poems had appeared in collections before 1633, was reprinted in M. F. Crow, *Elizabethan Sonnet Cycles* iv (1898) and edited by U. Ellis-Fermor (1936). *Mustapha* was published, 1609. The *Life* of Sidney (1652) was edited by Nowell Smith (Tudor and Stuart Library, 1907). The *Complete Works* were edited by A. B. Grosart (Fuller Worthies' Library, 4 vols., 1870) and *Poems and Dramas* by G. Bullough (2 vols., 1939), who also gave a biographical account, *MLR* xxviii (1933). Greville is treated by M. W. Croll, *The Works of Fulke Greville* (Philadelphia, 1903); M. Kupffer, *Fulke Greville's 'Poems of Monarchy' als Spiegel seiner politischen Ansichten* (Riga, 1929); and W. Frost, *Fulke Greville's 'Caelica'* (privately printed, U.S.A., 1942).

Nicholas Grimald, Grimalde, or Grimoalde, 1519?-62?

Forty of his English poems appeared in Tottel's *Songes and Sonettes* (1557): for this see 11, 3 above. His extant poems, Latin and English, are edited by L. R. Merrill, *The Life and Poems of Nicholas Grimald* (New Haven, 1925), which includes a bibliography. See also J. M. Berdan, *Early Tudor Poetry* (New York, 1920) and V. L. Rubel, *Poetic Diction in the English Renaissance* (1941); H. H. Hudson, 'Grimald's translations from Beza', *MLN* xxxix, 1924; G. P. Shannon, 'Grimald's Heroic Couplet and the Latin Elegiac', *PMLA* xlv, 1930; and H. J. Byrom, 'The Case for Grimald as Editor of Tottel's Miscellany', *MLR* xxvii, 1932.

Everard Guilpin or Gilpin, fl. 1598

Skiaetheia. Or, A shadowe of Truth, in certaine Epigrams or Satyres (1598) was edited by Grosart (1878) and G. B. Harrison (1931). For what is known of his life see R. E. Bennett, 'John Donne and Everard Gilpin', *RES* xv, 1939.

Richard Hakluyt, 1553–1616

His first publication, *Divers voyages, touching the discoverie of America* (1582), was edited for the Hakluyt Society by J. W. Jones in 1850. *A Particular Discourse concerning Western Discoveries*, written in 1584, was not printed till edited by C. Deane and L. Woods (Maine Historical Society, 1877). *The Principall Navigations, Voiages and Discoveries of the English Nation* (1589) was expanded into three volumes as *The Principal Navigations, Voiages, Traffiques and Discoveries of the English nation* (1598–1600). This was reprinted (as *Hakluyt's Collection*, &c.) in 4 vols. (1809–12), and in 16 vols. (1884–90). The standard edition (pub. MacLachlan, 12 vols., 1903–5) contains Sir W. Raleigh's *The English Voyages of the Sixteenth Century*, which was issued separately in 1906. The *EL* reprint (8 vols., 1907 and 1926–31) contains a preface by J. Masfield. Selections occur in *Voyages of the Elizabethan Seamen*, ed. E. J. Payne, 2 vols. (revised by C. R. Beazley, 1907) and in Beazley's *Voyages and Travels (English Garner*, 2 vols., 1903). *The Original Writings and Correspondence of the Two Richard Hakluyts* was edited by E. G. R. Taylor (Hakluyt Society, 2 vols., 1935). There are accounts of the life and works by Sir C. Markham (1896); F. Watson (1924); G. B. Parkes, *Richard Hakluyt and the English Voyages* (American Geogr. Society, 1928); and J. A. Williamson in *Richard Hakluyt and his successors* (ed. E. Lynam, Hakluyt Society, 1946). See also S. C. Chew, *The Crescent and the Rose* (New York, 1937); and R. R. Cawley, *The Voyagers and Elizabethan Drama* (Boston, Mass., 1938) and *Unpathed Waters: Studies in the Influence of the Voyagers on Elizabethan Literature* (Princeton, 1940).

Edward Hall or Halle, d. 1547

The Vnion of the two noble and illustre famelies of Lancastre and York (1548) was edited by Sir H. Ellis (1809). Its account of Henry VIII was edited by C. Whibley (2 vols., 1904). There are critical accounts in J. S. Brewer's *History of the Reign of Henry VIII*, ed. J. Gairdner (2 vols., 1884), and C. L. Kingsford's *English Historical Literature in the Fifteenth Century* (1913). See also A. F. Pollard's 'Edward Hall's Will and Chronicle', *Bulletin of Inst. of Hist. Research* ix, 1931–2, and G. Pollard's 'Bibliographical History of Hall's Chronicle', *ibid.* x, 1932–3.

Joseph Hall, 1574–1656

For later works see Bush. *Virgidemiarum, Sixe Bookes. First three Bookes, Of Tooth-lesse Satyres* (1597), the same *Corrected and amended* (1598), and *Virgidemiarum. The three last Bookes. Of byting Satyres* (1598) were edited by A. B. Grosart (1879) and K. Schulze (Berlin, 1910). All his poems are collected and annotated by A. Davenport (1949). The works were edited by P. Wynter (10 vols., 1863). For biography see Davenport and T. F. Kinloch, *Life and Works of Joseph Hall* (1951). See also under Marston.

Thomas Harding, 1516–72

An account of his controversy with Jewel will be found in A. C. Southern's *Elizabethan Recusant Prose* (1950).

Sir John Harington, 1561?–1612

From *Orlando Furioso in English Heroical Verse* (1591; revised 1607, 1634) the preface has been reprinted in Haslewood, *Ancient Critical Essays* ii (1815) and G. G. Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904). The text (of which a new edition is much to be desired) is represented by an extract in Chambers's *Oxford Book of Sixteenth Century Verse* (1932). It is treated by W. W. Greg (on bibliography), *Library* iv, 1923–4 and T. Rich, *Harington and Ariosto* (Yale, 1940). *A new Discourse . . . called the Metamorphosis of Ajax . . . By Misacmos* (1596) was reprinted in 1814 (C. Whittingham's Press at Chiswick) and 1927 (Fanfrolico Press). Many letters and miscellaneous pieces were first published by H. Harington as *Nugae Antiquae* (2 vols., 1769–75; 3 vols. 1779), edited by Park (2 vols., 1804). Harington is treated by

BIBLIOGRAPHY

G. Rehfeld, *Sir John Harington* (Halle, 1914); Sir W. Raleigh in *Some Authors* (1923); and A. E. M. Kirwood, *Library* xii (1931–2). H. Brown, *Rabelais in English Literature* (Harvard, 1933) is relevant. See also Bush.

Thomas Harman, fl. 1567

No copy has been found of the first edition of *A Caueat or Warening, for Commen Curssetors* (1566–7). The three known copies of the second edition (1567) differ in text. The third (1573) was reprinted by M. Stace (1814). The best text is that edited by E. Viles and F. J. Furnivall (EETS, 1869 and New Shakspeare Society, 1880). A modernized text appears in A. V. Judges, *The Elizabethan Underworld* (1930). For comment see the books by F. W. Chandler and F. Aydelotte mentioned above (v. 5).

Nicholas Harpsfield or Harpesfield, alias Alan Cope, 1519–75

Of his vernacular works *A treatise on the pretended divorce* remained in manuscript till edited by N. Pocock for the Camden Society (1878); its historical part was edited by Lord Acton for the Philobiblion Society (1878). *The life and death of St. Thomas More* was first printed in the edition of E. V. Hitchcock (EETS, 1932) which contains full textual apparatus and includes R. W. Chambers's *Life of Harpsfield* and his highly idiosyncratic *Continuity of English Prose*, which was re-issued separately (EETS, 1932).

William Harrison, 1534–93

His *Description of Britaine*, followed by his *Description of England* in two books (the whole three books numbered consecutively) appeared in Holinshed's *Chronicle* (1577 and 1586–7); Books II and III (i.e. the *Description of England*) were edited by F. J. Furnivall (New Shakspeare Society, 4 pts., 1877–1908) who includes extracts from the autograph manuscript of Harrison's *Chronologie*. His *Description of Scotland* is in Holinshed ii, 1577.

Gabriel Harvey, 1545?–1630?

Of his Latin works *Gabrielis Harveii Ciceronianus* (1577) was edited, with a translation, by H. S. Wilson and C. A. Forbes (Nebraska, 1945). *Three Proper and wittie, familiar Letters* and *Two Other, very commendable Letters* (both 1580) were included by E. de Selincourt in his edition of Spenser (1912). *Foure Letters, and certaine sonnets* (1592) was edited by G. B. Harrison (1922). Extracts from all these Letters appear in G. G. Smith's *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904). *Pierces supererogation* and *A new letter of notable contents* (both 1593) were edited by Sir S. E. Brydges (*Archæica* ii, 1815). E. J. L. Scott edited the *Letter Book* with reproductions of the MS. (Sloane 93 in British Museum) for the Camden Society (1884), and G. C. M. Smith, the *Marginalia* (1913); see also the same scholar, *MLR* xxviii (1933), xxix (1934), xxx (1935), and H. S. Wilson in *Harvard Library Bulletin* (1948). The complete works were edited by A. B. Grosart (3 vols., 1884–5). Much information will be found in R. B. McKerrow's edition of Nashe (q.v.). See also J. R. Caldwell, 'Dating a Spenser-Harvey Letter', *PMLA* xli, 1926; S. A. Tannenbaum, 'Some Unpublished Harvey Marginalia', *MLR* xxv, 1930; C. Camden, 'Some Unnoted Harvey Marginalia', *PQ* xiii, 1934; F. R. Johnson, 'The First Edition of Gabriel Harvey's *Foure Letters*', *Library* xv, 1934; and H. S. Wilson, 'The Humanism of Gabriel Harvey' in *J. Q. Adams Memorial Studies* (Washington, D.C., 1948).

Stephen Hawes, d. 1523?

The pastyme of pleasure (1509, 1517, and as *The Historie of graunde Amoure*, 1554, 1555) was reprinted (from 1554) in Southey's *Select Works of the British Poets* (1831) and (unreliably, from 1555) by Thomas Wright for the Percy Society (1845). The standard edition is by W. E. Mead (EETS, 1928). *The conuercyon of swerers* (1509, 1530?) and *A ioyfull medytacion . . . of*

the coronacyon of . . . Henry the eyght (1509) was edited by D. Laing for the Abbotsford Club (1865). *A compendious story . . . called the exemple of vertu* (1512?) was given in a modernized text by E. Arber (*Dunbar Anthology*, 1901). See C. W. Lemmi, 'The Influence of Boccaccio on Hawes's *Pastime*', *RES* v, 1929; W. Wells, 'Stephen Hawes and *The Court of Sapience*', *ibid.*, vi, 1930; and J. W. H. Atkins in *English Literary Criticism: The Medieval Phase* (2nd edn., 1951); also the relevant section in V. L. Rubel's *Poetic Diction in the English Renaissance* (1941), and, above, Hammond (II. 4. i) and Berdan (III. 3).

Sir John Hawkins or Hawkyns, 1532–95

A true declaration of the troublesome voyage of M. I. Haukins etc. (1569) was edited by Sir C. Markham in *The Hawkyns' Voyages etc.* (Hakluyt Society, 1878) and by C. R. Beazley in *Voyages and Travels i (An English Garner*, 1903). See also J. A. Williamson, *Sir John Hawkins, the time and the man* (1927) and *Hawkins of Plymouth* (1949).

John Heywood, 1497?–1580?

A Dialogue conteinyng the number . . . of all the prouerbes in the Englishe tongue (1546) was enlarged in 1550 and collected together with the Epigrams in *John Heywoodes woorkes* (1562), reprinted by the Spenser Society (1867). The *Proverbes* were edited by J. Sharman (1874), and the *Proverbs, Epigrams, and Miscellanies*, by J. S. Farmer (1906). *The Spider and the Flie* (1556) was edited by A. W. Ward (Spenser Society, 1894) and by J. S. Farmer with *Gentylnes and Nobylte* (conjecturally attributed to Heywood) in 1908. See J. Haber, *John Heywood's The Spider and the Flie* (Weimar, 1900); R. G. Bolwell, *The Life and Works of John Heywood* (Columbia, 1921); A. W. Reed, *Early Tudor Drama* (1926); and R. de la Bère, *John Heywood, Entertainer* (1937). There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1946).

Sir Thomas Hoby, 1530–66

The Courtyer of Count Baldessar Castilio (1561, 1565, &c.) was reprinted by J. E. Ashbee (1900), by Sir W. Raleigh (*Tudor Translations*, 1900) with a copious introduction (re-issued in *Some Authors*, 1923), and by W. H. D. Rouse (*EL*, 1928). Hoby's autobiography, *The Travels and Life . . . 1547–1564*, was edited for the Royal Historical Society by E. Powell (Camden Society, Miscellany, 1902). See also T. F. Crane, *Italian Social Customs of the Sixteenth Century* (New Haven, 1920), F. O. Matthiessen (above, iv. 6), and R. Kelso (above, v. 5).

Raphael Holinshed or Hollingshead, d. 1580?

The firste volume of the chronicles and *The laste volume of the chronicles* appeared in 1577. The text was mutilated and corrupted in obedience to government but a copy in which the expurgated passages are preserved is in the British Museum. The 3-volume edition (1586–7) supervised by John Hooker (*alias* Vowell) was again tampered with by government: copies of the unexpurgated text are very rare. The true text of the expurgated passages in this edition was reprinted in 1722 and again in 1772–3. The full text was reprinted in 6 vols. (1807–8); the reigns of Richard II, Henry IV, and Henry V were edited by R. S. Wallace (1923). The parts which provide 'sources' for Shakespeare were edited by J. and A. Nicoll in *Holinshed's Chronicle as used in Shakespeare's Plays* (*EL*, 1927). See also T. P. Courtenay, *Commentaries on the Historical Plays of Shakespeare* (2 vols., 1840) and W. G. Boswell-Stone, *Shakespeare's Holinshed* (1896, 1907).

Richard Hooker, 1554–1600

Of the lawes of ecclesiasticall politie. Eyght Bookes (1593) contained Books I–IV; *The fift booke* followed in 1597. I–V were edited by John Spenser (1604). *The sixth and eighth books*

according to the most authentique copies appeared in 1648, and again in 1651. Gauden's edition of the Works (1662) adds VII. The *Laws* were edited by J. Keble (3 vols., 1836: revised by R. W. Church and F. Paget, 1888), and there are editions of I by R. W. Church (1868), of V by R. Bayne (1902), of VIII by R. A. Houk (New York, 1931), and an *Introduction to the Fifth Book*, by F. Paget (1899, 1907). I–IV are reprinted in Morley's Universal Library (1888) and I–V edited by R. Bayne, with the *Sermon on the Certainty . . . of Faith* and the *Discourse of Justification* (EL, 2 vols., 1907).

John Spenser supervised the publication (Oxford, 1612) of the following minor works: *A learned and comfortable sermon of the certaintie of faith, A learned discourse of Justification, The answer to a supplication . . . by Mr. . . . Travers, A learned sermon . . . of pride, A remedie against sorrow*, and (Oxford, 1614) *Two sermons upon part of S. Jude's epistle*. 'A discoverie of the causes of these contentions . . . out of the fragments of Richard Hooker' is given in *Certain briefs treatises concerning the gouernment of the Church* (1641) and Nicholas Bernard, in *Clavi Trabales* (1661), includes 'Mr. Hooker's judgment of regal power' from manuscripts. It partly overlaps Book VIII.

The *Life* by Izaak Walton, which was added to the 1666 edition, should be read for pleasure: for Hooker's actual life, and for the textual history of the *Laws*, C. J. Sisson's *The Judicious Marriage of Mr. Hooker* (1940) is indispensable. See also L. S. Thornton, *Richard Hooker: A Study of his Theology* (1924); A. P. d'Entrèves, *Ricardo Hooker* (Turin, 1932) and *Medieval Contributions to Political Thought* (1939); D. C. Boughner, 'Notes on Hooker's Prose', RES xv, 1939; and P. Munz, *The Place of Hooker in the History of Thought* (1953).

Thomas Howell, fl. 1568

His three books of verse, *The Arbor of Amitie* (1568), *Neuwe Sonets & pretie Pamphlets* (1568), and *Howell his Deuises* (1581), were edited by A. B. Grosart (*Occasional Issues*, 1879). The *Deuises*, which contains revised texts of some poems from the earlier books, was edited by Sir W. Raleigh (Tudor and Stuart Library, 1906), whose introduction is reprinted in *Some Authors* (1923). I am unwilling to identify with Howell the T. H. who wrote *The Fable of Ouid tretting of Narcissus tra(n)slated . . . Englysh Mytre* (1560).

Alexander Hume or Home, 1560?–1609

Ane Treatise of Conscience (1594), *Of the Felicitie of the life to come* (1594), and *Ane afold admonitioun*, together with *Hymnes, or Sacred Songs* (1599), which includes *the experience* and the *practice of sanctification*, were edited by A. Lawson (STS, 1902). The *Hymnes* was reprinted by the Bannatyne Club (1832). *Of the Day Estival* was included in J. Leyden's *Scotish Descriptive Poems* (1803); *Of the Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue* was edited by H. B. Wheatley (EETS, 1865); and *The Practice of Sanctification* by R. M. Fergusson (1901).

James VI and I, 1566–1625

The Essayes of a Prentise in the Divine Art of Poesie (1584) was edited by R. P. Gillies (1814). It included *Ane Short Treatise, containing some reuils and cautelis . . . in Scottis Poesie* which was reprinted in J. Haslewood's *Ancient critical essays* (2 vols., 1811–15) and in G. G. Smith's *Elizabethan Critical Essays* ii (1904), and edited with *A Counter-blaste to Tobacco* (1604) and some verse in R. S. Rait's *A Royal Rhetorician* (1900). A larger selection was edited by E. Arber (1869) who also edited the *Counter-blaste* (1895). *His Majesties Poeticall Exercises* (1591) was reprinted in 1818 and *Daemonologie* (1597) by G. B. Harrison (Bodley Head Quartos 1924). *Βασιλικὸν Δῶρον* (1599) was edited by C. Edmonds for the Roxburghe Club (1887) and by J. Craigie (STS, 2 vols., 1944–50). The *Workes* were published in 1616, and with a supplement, 1616–20. The *Lusus Regius, poems and other pieces* was edited by R. S. Rait (1901), and *New Poems*, from the hitherto unpublished MS. Add. 24195, by A. F. Westcott (New York, 1911). The early *Historie and life of King James the Sext*, by J. Colville, was edited by M. Laing (1804) and by T. Thomson (Bannatyne Club, 1825); *The Political Works*, by

BIBLIOGRAPHY

C. H. McIlwain (1918). *There are Lives* by T. F. Henderson (1904), C. Williams (1934), and H. R. Williamson (1938). See also C. J. Sisson in *Seventeenth Century Studies Presented to Sir Herbert Grierson* (1938) and G. Davies, *HLQ* v 1941–2. C. and H. Steeholm in their study (1938) include a select bibliography. See Bush.

John Jewel, 1522–71

Of his Latin works the *Oracio contra Rhetoricam* survives in MS. Han. 129. 72. (111); the *Apologia Ecclesiae Anglicanae* (1562) appeared translated by Lady Ann Bacon, in the same year. Her version was edited by R. W. Jeff (1859). His vernacular works were *The copie of a sermon . . . at Paules Crosse* (1560), *The true copies of the letters between John . . . bisshop of Sarum and D. Cole* (1560), *An apologie of priuate masse etc.* (1562), *A replie unto M. Hardings answere* (1565), *A defence of the Apologie* (1567), *A view of a seditious bul* (1582), *Certaine Sermons*, and *An exposition upon . . . Thessalonians* (both 1583). The Latin Works appeared in 1600 and the *Works* in 1609. They have been edited by R. W. Jelf (8 vols., 1848) and by J. Ayre (Parker Society, 4 vols., 1845–50). *Extracts from . . . Jewel's Apology* was edited by H. L. Clarke (1925).

William Kemp, fl. 1600

Of *Kemps Nine Daies Wonder* (1600) the only known copy is in the Bodleian. It has been reprinted by A. Dyce (Camden Society, 1840); in facsimile (1876); by E. Arber (*An English Garner*, 1883, 1903); E. M. Goldsmid (1884); A. Lang in *Social England Illustrated* (1903); and G. B. Harrison (Bodley Head Quartos, 1923). There is a brief biography in Sir E. K. Chambers, *The Elizabethan Stage* ii (1923).

John Knox, 1505–72

The first Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstruous Regiment of women (Geneva, 1558) was edited by E. Arber (1878). *The Historie of the Reformatioun within . . . Scotland* (1586), which exists in 8 manuscripts, was followed by David Buchanan's revised edition, containing a fifth Book (1644). It was reprinted by M. Crawford (1732) and edited by C. Lennox (rev. edn., 1906) and by W. C. Dickinson (2 vols., 1949). There is a selection by R. S. Walker (Scottish Classics, 1940). *The Liturgy of the Church of Scotland, or John Knox's Book of Common Order* was edited by G. Cumming (1840) and *John Knox's Genevan Service Book* by W. D. Maxwell (1931). The complete works were edited by D. Laing for the Wodrow Society (6 vols., 1846–64; 1895). There are studies by P. Hume Brown (2 vols., 1895), A. T. Innes (1905), A. Lang (1905), K. Hewat in *Makers of the Scottish Church* (1920), E. Muir (1929), Lord Eustace Percy (1937), M. Bowen (1949), and J. D. Mackie (1951). See also A. Lang, 'Knox as an Historian', *Scottish Historical Review* ii, 1905, and D. H. Fleming, 'The Influence of Knox', *ibid.* For the debate with Winzet see H. Watt, *John Knox in Controversy* (New York, 1950). There is a bibliography in Laing's edition and in Hewat (op. cit.).

Robert Laneham, fl. 1575

A Letter: Whearin, part of the entertainment vnto the Queenes Maiesty, at Killingwoorth Castle . . . in this Soomers Progress 1575. is signified (1575) was reprinted by J. Nichols in his *Progresses of Q. Elizabeth i* (1823) and others. The standard edition is by F. J. Furnivall (1871; rev. 1907).

Hugh Latimer, 1485?–1555

A notable sermon . . . in the Shroudes (1548), i.e. the 'Plough' Sermon, and *The fyrste Sermon . . . before the Kinges Maiestie* (1549), were edited by E. Arber in 1868 and 1869 respectively. The bibliography of *The Twenty-Seuen Sermons* (1562) is treated by W. Talbot, *TLS*, 4 August 1927. The Sermons have been edited by J. Watkins (2 vols., 1824); by G. E. Corrie, *Latimer's Sermons* (1844) and *Sermons and Remains* (1845), both for the Parker Society; and

H. C. Beeching (*EL*, 1906). There is a Life by R. Demaus (1869). Help will be found in J. Tulloch, *Leaders of the Reformation* (3rd. edn., 1883); A. J. and R. W. Carlyle, *Hugh Latimer* (1900); J. C. Ryle, *Latimer and Ridley* (1925); and H. S. Darby, *Hugh Latimer* (1953).

John Leland or Leyland, 1506?–52

His *Itinerary* (c. 1535–43) was edited by Thomas Hearne (9 vols., 1710–12), and by L. T. Smith (5 vols., 1906–10). The *Assertio inclytissimi Arturii regis* (1544) was translated by R. Robinson as *A Learned and true Assertion* (1582) which, with the original, was edited by W. E. Mead as an appendix to *Chinon of England* (EETS, 1925). *The Laboryouse Journey & serche . . . a Newe Yeares Gifte* (1549) was reprinted in R. Brooke's *Discouerie of Certaine Errours* (1596), in J. Weever's *Funerall Monuments* (1631), in Hearne's edition of the *Itinerary*, in W. Huddesford's *Lives of . . . Leland, . . . Hearne, and Anthony à Wood* (2 vols., 1772), and in Smith's edition of the *Itinerary*; also by W. A. Copinger (1895). The *Commentarii de scriptoribus Britannicis* was edited by A. Hall (1709) and *De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea* by Hearne (6 vols., 1715, enlarged 1774).

John Leslie or Lesley, 1527–96

The History of Scotland from . . . MCCCCXXXVI to . . . M.D.LXI, finished in 1570, was first printed for the Bannatyne Club (1830). The Latin version *De Origine, Moribus, et Rebus Gestis Scotorum* (Rome, 1578) was done into Scots by Fr. J. Dalrymple (1596) whose work was edited by Fr. E. G. Cody and W. Munson (STS, 2 vols., 1888–95).

Sir David Lindsay, Lindsay, Lyndsay, or Lyndesay, 1490–1555

The intricate textual history of Lindsay's poems must be sought in D. Hamer's excellent bibliographies in *The Library* x, 1929 and in his standard edition of the *Works* (STS, 4 vols., 1931–6). Earlier editions were by F. Hall, J. Small, and J. A. H. Murray (EETS, 5 pts., 1865–71); D. Laing (2 vols., 1871; 3 vols., 1879). See also G. Knauff, *Studien über Sir David Lyndsay* (Berlin, 1885); A. Lange, *Lyndesay's Monarchie und die Chronica Carionis* (Giessen, 1904); E. Koepfel, 'Sir David Lyndsay's Anspielungen auf mittelenglische Dichtungen', *Archiv*. cviii, 1902; and W. Murison, *Sir David Lyndsay* (1938).

Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie, 1500?–1565?

The Historie and Cronicles of Scotland is known in 16 manuscripts of which only one brings the story down to 1575; this was edited by Æ. J. G. Mackay in 3 vols. (STS, 1899–1911). The modernized version of 1778 and the eclectic text printed in 1814 are unreliable.

Thomas Lodge, 1558–1625

For his later works see Bush. His defence of poetry and other arts, probably called *Honest Excuses*, lacks title-page and date, but was printed about 1580; it is given in G. G. Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904). *An Alarum against Vsurers . . . hereunto are added . . . Forbonius and Prisceria with the . . . Complaint of Truth* (1584) was reprinted with the preceding (Shakespeare Society, 1853). *Phyllis* (1593, where it is coupled with the *complaynt of Elstred*) is in Sir S. Lee's *Elizabethan Sonnets* (1904). *A Fig for Momus* (1595) was reprinted for A. Boswell (*Fronde Caducae*, 1817). *A Margarite of America* (1596) was edited, with Greene's *Menaphon*, by O. B. Harrison (1927). *Rosalynde Euphuies golden Legacie* (1590; 9 edns. before 1614) was edited by J. P. Collier (1843; republished by W. C. Hazlitt, 1875); H. Morley in *Early Prose Romances* (1887); in Caxton Series (1902); by W. W. Greg (1907; 1931) E. C. Baldwin (Boston, 1910); and has been done in facsimile. The *Complete Works* were edited by Sir E. Gosse for the Hunterian Club (4 vols., 1883). There are studies of Lodge by N. B. Paradise (1931); C. J. Sisson in *Thomas Lodge and other Elizabethans* (Harvard, 1933); E. A.

Tenney (1935). His sources are treated by M. Grubb, *MLN* xlv, 1930, and A. Walker, *RES* x, 1934. There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1940).

John Lyly, 1554?–1606

Euphues. The Anatomy of Wyt (1578) and *Euphues and his England* (1580) were edited together by E. Arber (English Reprints, 1868, 1895) and by M. W. Croll and H. Clemons (New York, 1916). Also Ashley and Moseley, above iv. 3. *A Whip for an Ape: Or Martin displaied* (1589) is doubtfully attributed; *Paphe with an Hatchet* (1589), probably his, is reprinted in J. Petheram's *Puritan Discipline Tracts* iii (1844) and in *Elizabethan and Jacobean Pamphlets* (Pocket Library of English Literature iv, 1892). The Complete Works were edited by R. W. Bond (3 vols., 1902).

F. Landmann's *Der Euphuismus* (Giessen, 1881) is now chiefly of historical interest. For biographical and critical helps, see A. Feuillerat, *John Lyly, Contribution à l'histoire de la Renaissance en Angleterre* (1910); W. P. Mustard, *ML* xxxix, 1925; xliii, 1928; M. P. Tilley, *Elizabethan Proverb Lore in Lyly's 'Euphues' and Pettie's 'Petite pallace'* (New York, 1926); V. M. Jeffrey, *John Lyly and the Italian Renaissance* (Paris, 1929); R. W. Bond, *RES* vi, 1930; vii, 1931; D. Jones in C. J. Sisson's *Thomas Lodge and other Elizabethans* (Harvard, 1933); W. Ringler, 'The Immediate Source of Euphuism', *PMLA* liiii, 1938; G. Wilson Knight, *RES* xiv, 1938; J. Swart, *English Studies* xxiii, 1941; and G. B. Parks, 'Before Euphuism' in *J. Q. Adams Memorial Studies* (Washington, D.C., 1948). Bond's edition contains bibliographies and there is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1940).

Christopher Marlowe, 1564–93

Hero and Leander By Christopher Marlowe (Blount, 1598) is the oldest known text of the first two Sestiads, though the work was licenced in 1593. Linley's edition of the complete (Marlowe and Chapman) poem appeared also in 1598. It was edited by Sir S. Brydges in *Restituta* ii (1815) and by S. W. Singer in *Select Early English Poets* viii (1821). *All Ovids Elegies*, &c. (see above, under Sir John Davies) was edited by C. Edmonds (1870). *Lucans First Booke* (ent. 1593) is first known in the edition of 1600. The lyric 'Come liue with mee' appeared in *Englands Helicon* (1600) as by 'Chr. Marlow'. The lines 'I walkt along . . .', attributed to him in *Englands Parnassus* (1600), are by Gervase Markham (J. Crow in *TLS* 4 January 1947). The Complete Works have been edited by G. Robinson (3 vols., 1826); A. Dyce (3 vols., 1850; 2 vols., 1858); F. Cunningham (1870); A. H. Bullen (3 vols., 1885); E. Thomas (*EL*, 1909); C. F. Tucker Brooke (1910); R. H. Case (6 vols., 1930–3), including L. C. Martin's annotated edition of the poems (1931). Marlowe is treated by D. Bush, *MLX* xliii, 1927 and *PMLA* xlv, 1929; F. S. Boas, *Christopher Marlowe. A Biographical and Critical Study* (1940). E. C. Clark, *Raleigh and Marlowe. A Study of Elizabethan Fustian* (Fordham, 1941); P. H. Kocher, *Christopher Marlowe. A Study of his Thought, Learning, and Character* (Chapel Hill, 1946); M. Poirier (1951) and H. Levin, *The Overreacher* (Harvard, 1953). F. P. Wilson, *Marlowe and the Early Shakespeare* (1953) touches on his non-dramatic work. On biography see L. Hotson, *Death of . . . Marlowe* (1925); M. Eccles, *Marlowe in London* (Harvard, 1934); M. C. Bradbrook, *The School of Night* (1936); on this subject see also E. A. Strathmann, below, under Raleigh. There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1937) and a full one in J. Bakeless, *The Tragical History of Christopher Marlowe* (2 vols., Harvard, 1942).

John Marston, 1575?–1634

The Metamorphosis of Pigmaliions Image. And Certaine Satyres (1598) and *The Scourge of Villanie. Three bookes of Satyres* (1598), which was corrected with . . . *newe Satyres* (1599), were edited by J. Bowle in *Miscellaneous Pieces of Poesie* (1764; reprinted 1927) and by G. B. Harrison (1925). The Works were edited by J. O. Halliwell (3 vols., 1856); A. H. Bullen (3 vols., 1887); and H. Wood (3 vols., 1934–9); the Poems by A. B. Grosart (1879). There is a study

of the satires by M. S. Allen (Columbus, Ohio, 1920). On biography see R. E. Brettle, *MLR*xxii, 1927, and *RES*iii, 1927. On the quarrel with Hall, Davenport's edition of Hall's poems (1949). There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1940).

Brian Melbancke, fl. 1583

His *Philotimus. The Warre betwixt Nature and Fortune* (1583) has not been reprinted. It is considered by J. Haslewood in Sir S. E. Brydges, *The British Bibliographer*ii (1810–14); by H. E. Rollins, *SP*, cx. ser. i, 1929; by M. P. Tilley, *SP*xxvii (1930). See also H. E. Rollins, *Notes on the Sources of Melbancke's Philotimus* (Cambridge, Mass., 1935) and *Thomas Deloney and Brian Melbancke* (Cambridge, Mass., 1937).

Francis Meres, 1565–1647

His *Palladis Tamia: Wits Treasury* (1598) was edited by D. C. Allen, *Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints* (New York, 1938). Portions of it had appeared in J. Haslewood's *Ancient Critical Essays* (2 vols., 1811–15), in J. C. Collins's *Critical Essays (English Garner, 1903)*, and in G. G. Smith's *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904). D. C. Allen had reprinted the section on *Poetrie* (Illinois, 1933).

Alexander Montgomerie or Montgomery, 1556?–1610?

The Cherrie and the Slaye (1597) was re-published 'according to a Copie corrected by the Author himselfe' in 1598, and frequently afterwards. It appeared in J. Watson's *Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scots Poems* (1706–1711; 1869) and was privately printed in facsimile (1885) and edited by H. H. Wood (1937). *The Flytting betwixt Montgomerie and Polwart* (1621, 1629) was reprinted in Watson's *Collection*iii (1711). The collected poems were edited by D. Laing and D. Irving (1821), and by J. Cranstoun (STS, 1887) with a *Supplementary Volume* (STS, 1910) edited from manuscripts by G. Stevenson who also supplements Cranstoun's biographical sketch. See also O. Hoffman, *Studien zu Alexander Montgomerie* (Altenburg, 1894); R. Brotanek, *Untersuchungen über das Leben und die Dichtungen A. Montgomeries* (Vienna, 1896); L. Borland, 'Montgomerie and the French Poets of the early sixteenth century', *MP*xi, 1913; and C. M. Maclean, *Alexander Scott, Montgomerie, and Drummond . . . as Lyric Poets* (1915).

Sir Thomas More, 1478–1535

The poems, of which *A mery gest how a sergeaunt wolde . . . be a frere* (1510? or 1516?) had appeared in W. C. Hazlitt's *Early Popular Poetry*iii (1866), were edited from the 1557 *Workes* by Sir S. Lee (1906). *The Lyfe of Johan Picus . . . of Myrandula*, printed in different texts (both 1510?) by J. Rastell and W. de Worde was edited from the latter by J. M. Rigg (1890) and *The xii propertees . . . of a louer . . . by J. Picus . . . in balade* was reprinted in 1928. The history of Richard III was edited by S. W. Singer (1821), and, with omissions, by J. R. Lumby (1883).

The *Libellus . . . de optimo reip. statu, deque noua Insula Vtopia* (Louvain, 1516) was edited by J. H. Lupton (1895); by G. Sampson and A. Guthkelch (1910); and by M. Delcourt (Paris, 1936). It was translated by R. Robinson as *A fruteful and pleasaunt worke . . . of the new yle called Vtopia* (1551; revised 1556), whose version was edited by E. Arber (1869); by J. R. Lumby (1879; 1940); by H. Adams with part of the *Richard III* and Roper's Life (1890); by F. S. Ellis with an introduction by Wm. Morris (Kelmscott Press, 1893); by J. C. Collins (1904); with the *Dialogue of Comfort* and an introduction by J. O'Hagan (*EL* 1910; revised 1951); with Bacon's *New Atlantis* by H. Gostein (Broadway Translations, 1925); and by A. W. Reed (Golden Cockerel Press, 1929). It is also given in Lupton's and Guthkelch's editions of *Utopia*. G. Burnet's version (1684) is given in *Ideal Commonwealths*, with introduction by H. Morley (4th edn., 1889) and in Sir S. Lee's 1906 edition of the Poems.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

See also versions by Sir A. Cayley in *Memoirs of Sir Thomas More* &c. (2 vols., 1808); G. C. Richards (1923); and H. V. S. Ogden (New York, 1949).

The treatise on the *Four Lost Things*, written about 1522, was edited by D. O'Connor (1903; 1935). *The apology of syr Thomas More* (1533) was edited by A. I. Taft (EETS, 1929). *A dialogue of comfort against tribulacion* (1553) was reprinted with the *Utopia* (EL 1910; 1951) and edited by Mgr. P. Hallett (1937), who also edited the *English Prayers* (1938) and the treatise on the Passion (1935).

A collection of the Latin works appeared as *Thomae Mori lucubrationes* (Basle, 1563) and was followed by the Louvain edition (1565; 1566) which first gave the *Vita Ricardi Tertii. The Workes . . . in the Englyshe tonge* appeared in 1557. Of the standard (7 vols.) edition of the English Works, with facsimile, modernized text, and valuable notes, two volumes have so far appeared (i, 1927; ii, 1931). Selections have been made by Fr. T. E. Bridgett (1892) and by P. S. and H. M. Allen (1924). The correspondence was edited by E. F. Rogers (Princeton, 1947).

For early vernacular Lives, see under Harpsfield and Roper. T. Stapleton's *Vita Thomae Mori* (Douai, 1588) was translated by C. More (Paris, 1631), whose version was edited by J. Hunter (1928), and by Mgr. Hallett (1928). See also Fr. Bridgett, *Life of Blessed Thomas More* (1891) and E. E. Reynolds, *St. Thomas More* (1891). The classic work is R. W. Chambers's *Thomas More* (1935).

There are studies by K. Kautsky (Stuttgart, 1890; tr. H. J. Stenning, 1927); by A. W. Reed in *Social and Political Ideas of the Renaissance and Reformation*, ed. F. J. C. Hearnshaw (1925); by W. E. Campbell, *More's Utopia and . . . Social Teaching* (1930); by J. R. O'Connell (1935); A. Cecil (1936); F. Pyle, on versification, *TLS* 9 November 1937; W. Nelson, and L. F. Dean, both in *PLMA* lviii, 1943; H. W. Donner, *Introduction to Utopia* (Upssala, 1945); R. Ames (Princeton, 1949); and F. E. Hutchinson, *RES* xvii, 1941. See also *The Fame of Blessed Thomas More* by Mgr. Knox, H. Belloc, &c. (1929). For bibliography see Arber's and Guthkelch's editions of *Utopia*.

Richard Mulcaster, 1530?–1611

His *Positions wherein . . . Circumstances be examined . . . necessarie for the training vp of children* (1581) was edited by R. H. Quick (1888); *The First Part of the Elementarie* (1582), by E. T. Campagnac (Tudor and Stuart Library, 1925). *The Educational Writings* were abridged and edited by J. Oliphant (1903). See also F. Watson, *Richard Mulcaster and his 'Elementarie'* (1893); C. Benndorf, *Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie* xxii, 1905. His views on English are discussed in R. F. Jones's *The Triumph of the English Language* (Stanford, 1953).

Anthony Munday, 1553–1633

The English Romayne Lyfe (1582) was edited by G. B. Harrison (Bodley Head Quartos, 1925). There is a study by C. Turner, *Anthony Munday, An Elizabethan Man of Letters* (California, 1928); see also M. St. C. Byrne, *Library*, 4th ser. i, 1921, and G. R. Hayes, *ibid.*, 4th ser. vi, 1925, vii, 1926. There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1942). H. Thomas's *Spanish and Portuguese Romances of Chivalry* (1920) is relevant.

Thomas Nashe, 1567–1601

The Anatomie of Absurditie (1589) was edited by J. P. Collier in *Illustrations of Old English Literature* iii (1866); *Pierce Penilesse* (1592), by Collier (Shakespeare Society, 1842) and in *Miscellaneous Tracts* (1870), where he also edited *Strange Newes* (1592) and *Haue with you to Saffron-walden* (1596). *Christs Teares* (1593; 1594) was edited by Sir E. Brydges (*Archæica* i, 1815). *The Vnfortunate Traveler. Or . . . Iacke Wilton* (1594) was edited by Sir E. Gosse (1892); S. C. Chew (New York, 1926); H. F. B. Brett-Smith (1927); G. Saintsbury in *Shorter Novels: i, Elizabethan and Jacobean* (EL, 1929). *Nashes Lenten Stuffe* (1599) is given in *Harleian*

Miscellany vi, 1745 (= ii, 1809, vi, 1810); in C. Hindley, *Old Book Collector's Miscellany* i, 1871; and Ashley and Moseley (see above, iv, 3). The Works were edited by A. B. Grosart (Huth Library, 6 vols., 1881–5) and R. B. McKerrow (5 vols., 1904–10) with a commentary, perhaps the best ever done on an English author. On Nashe's share in the Marprelate controversy see D. J. McGinn, *PMLA* lix, 1944. On his novel, see A. K. Croston, *RES* xxiv, 1948, and A. M. C. Latham, *ESEA*, 1948. Other helps are A. Pichler, *Thomas Nashe u. seine Streitschriften* (Leipzig, 1907); J. W. Cunliffe, 'N. and the Earlier Hamlet', *PMLA* xxi, 1906; W. P. Mustard, *MLN* xl, 1925 and *RES* vii, 1931; D. C. Allen, *SP* xxxii, 1935; and S. M. Salyer, *MP* xxv, 1928. There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1941).

Sir Thomas North, 1535–1601?

The Diall of Princes (1557), from Guevara through a French version (probably not Berthault's) reappeared with an amplification . . . of a fourth booke (1568): selections from it were edited by K. N. Colville (1919). *The Morall Philosophie of Doni* (1570), a translation at many removes from 'Bidpai', i.e. the *Kalala wa Damna* of Pilpay, was edited by J. Jacobs (1888). *The Lives of the noble Grecians and Romanes* (1579) was enlarged (1603) by 'Epaminondas' and other lives out of *Aemilius Probus* by S. G. and *Englished by the aforesaid Translator*. There are editions by G. Wyndham (6 vols., Tudor Translations, 1895); W. H. D. Rouse (10 vols., Temple Classics, 1898–9); and 5 vols., Nonesuch Press (1929–30). W. W. Skeat's *Shakespeare's Plutarch* (1875) and C. F. T. Brooke (2 vols., Shakespeare Classics, 1909), give selections. See also P. S. Allen, 'The Birth of Sir Thomas North', *EHR* xxvii, 1922; K. N. Colville, *Fame's Twilight* (1922); C. H. Cowley, *The First English Translators of the Classics* (New Haven, 1927), and H. H. Davis, *HLQ* xii, 1949.

Oxford, Edward de Vere, Earl of, 1550–1604

His poems were edited, with those of Lord Vaux, Robert Earl of Essex, and Walter Earl of Essex, by A. B. Grosart, *Fuller Worthies' Miscellany* iv, 1872, and by J. T. Looney (1921). See also B. M. Ward, *The Seventeenth Earl of Oxford* (1928).

William Painter, 1540?–94

The horrible and cruell murder of Sultan Solyman (c. 1558), was followed by the first volume of *The Palace of Pleasure*, &c. (1566), *The second tome of the Palace* (1567), a new edition of vol. i (1569), and of the whole (2 vols., 1575). The *Palace* was edited by J. Haslewood (3 vols., 1813); by J. Jacobs (3 vols., 1890); and by H. Miles (4 vols., 1930). A selection was edited as *An Elizabethan Story Book* (1928) by P. Haworth. See also Bush, *JEGP* xxiii, 1924, and liv, 1939; C. B. Wright, *MP* xxxi, 1933; J. Fellheimer, *PMLA* lviii, 1943; and H. G. Wright, *MLR* xlvi, 1951.

Matthew Parker, 1504–75

His *De antiquitate Britannicae ecclesiae Cantuariensis cum archiepiscopis* . . . 70 (1572) was his most famous work. His prefaces to both Testaments in the 'Bishops' Bible (1572) are reprinted (*Fathers of the English Church* viii, 1812). He produced a homily of Aelfric's as *A testimoniae of antiquitie* (1567) and Asser's *Aelfredi Regis Res Gestae* (1574) besides editions of Matthew of Westminster, Matthew of Paris, and Thomas Walsingham. His Correspondence was edited by J. Bruce and T. T. Perowne for the Parker Society (1853). There are modern Lives by W. M. Kennedy (1908); E. D. Perry (*Under Four Tudors*, 1940); and F. J. J. Shirley (1948). See also *The Sources of Archbishop Parker's Collection of MSS.* (Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1899); E. C. Pearce, *Library* vi, 1925; W. W. Greg, 'Books and Bookmen in the Correspondence of Archbishop Parker', *ibid.* xvi, 1935; and M. T. Stead in *The Great Tudors*, ed. K. Garvin (1935).

George Peele, 1556–96

The Pageant . . . before Woolstone Dixi Lord Maior (1585) is given in *Harleian Miscellany* x, 1813; in J. Nichols, *Progresses of Elizabeth ii* (1823); and F. W. Fairholt, *Lord Mayors' Pageants* (Percy Society, 1843). *Descensus Astraeae* (1591) is in Harleian (ibid.) and Fairholt (*op. cit.*). *Anglorum Feriae* (1595) was privately printed by R. Fitch (c. 1830). The Works have been edited by A. Dyce (3 vols., 1828–39); H. Morley (1887); A. H. Bullen (2 vols., 1888); and, with the plays and poems of Greene in one volume, by Dyce (1861). The first volume of a new edition of Peele, ed. D. H. Home (Yale, 1953), contains the latest biography and the pageants and non-dramatic poems. There is a study by P. H. Cheffaud (Paris, 1913); bibliography by T. Larsen, *MP*xxxii, 1934; and a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1940).

William Percy, 1575–1648

Sonnets to the fairest Coelia (1594) have been reprinted by Sir S. E. Brydges (1818), Grosart (1877), Arber (*English Garner* vi, 1883), and are in Lee's *Elizabethan Sonnets* ii (1904). See Scott (above, 111. 2) and M. H. Dodds, *NQ*, 1931.

William Perkins, 1558–1602

For editions of individual works see STC and H. Dick in *The Library* xix, 1939. Many editions of his *Works* were published between 1600 and 1635. The best account is in P. Miller's *The New England Mind* (New York, 1939). See also R. A. Sisson, *MLR* xlv, 1952.

George Pettie, 1548–89

A petite Pallace of Pettie his pleasure (1576) was edited by Sir I. Gollancz (2 vols., King's Classics, 1908) and by H. Hartman (New York, 1938). His translation, *The civile conuersation of M. Steeven Guazzo* (1581), to which a fourth book, translated by B. Young was added in 1586, was edited by Sir E. Sullivan (Tudor Translations, 2 vols., 1925). On Pettie's sources see D. Bush, *JEGP* xxiii, 1924, xxvii, 1928, and *PQ* v, 1926; on Pettie and Greene, J. C. Vincent, *MLN* liv, 1939; on Pettie and Lyly, J. Swart, *English Studies* xxiii, 1941; also M. P. Tilley, *Elizabethan Proverb Lore in . . . 'Euphues' and . . . 'Petite Palace'* (New York, 1926).

John Poynet or Ponet, 1514?–56

A tragedie or Dialogue of the uniuste . . . primacie of the Bishop of Rome (1549), translated from Bernardino Ochino (1549) was edited by C. E. Plumptre (1899). *A shorte Treatise of Politike Power* (Strassburg?, 1556) is reproduced in facsimile in W. S. Hudson's *John Ponet . . . Advocate of Limited Monarchy* (Chicago, 1942).

George Puttenham, 1530?–1590

The Arte of English Poesie (1589) was reprinted in J. Haslewood's *Ancient Critical Essays* (2 vols., 1811–15), and by E. Arber (1869). The standard edition by G. D. Willcock and A. Walker (1936) deals with the question of authorship. A selection is given in G. G. Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (2 vols., 1904).

Richard Rainolde or Reynold, d. 1606

A booke called the Foundacion of Rhetorike (1563) was reproduced in facsimile, with an introduction, by F. R. Johnson (Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints, New York, 1945).

Sir Walter Raleigh or Raleigh, 1552?–1618

A Report of the fight about the lies of Açores (1591) was included in Hakluyt (1598) and edited by E. Arber (English Reprints, 1895). *The Discoverie of . . . Guiana* (1596) was included in Hakluyt (1598) and edited by R. H. Schomburgk (Hakluyt Society, 1848) who includes Raleigh's journal of the last voyage; and by V. T. Harlow (1928). The poems are preserved, some in manuscript; some in anthologies like *The Phoenix Nest* (1593), *Englands Helicon* 1600, Davison's *Poetical Rapsody* (1602) or songbooks such as William Byrd's *Psalmes, Sonets, and songs* (1588); some in his own *History of the World* (1614). They were edited by Sir E. Brydges (1813); with those of H. Wotton and others, by J. Hannah (1870; 1910); and A. M. C. Latham (1929; rev. edn., Muses Library, 1951) who gives a full account of the sources of the text. There are selections by W. R. Macklin (1926) and F. W. C. Hersey (Boston, 1909 ff.). Raleigh is treated by E. C. Dunn in *Literature of Shakespeare's England* (New York, 1936); V. B. Heltzel, *HLB*, 1936; and C. F. Tucker Brooke, *ELH* v, 1938. Raleigh's Life has been written by, among many others, E. Edwards (with Letters, 2 vols., 1868); W. Stebbing (1891; 1899); Gosse (1886); M. A. Hume (1897); M. Waldman (1928); E. Thompson (1935), and P. Edwards (1935). See also V. T. Harlow's *Raleigh's Last Voyage* (1932). E. A. Strathmann, *Sir Walter Raleigh, a Study in Elizabethan Skepticism* (New York, 1951) is an important book. For later works see Bush.

William Rankins, fl. 1587–98

Seauen Satyres applyed to the weeke (1598) is edited by A. Davenport (1948). The same scholar and J. George treat him in *NQ*, 1949.

John Rastell, 1470?–1536

Apart from his dramas (to be dealt with in another volume of this series) and legal works, Rastell published, and perhaps wrote, a chronicle, *The Pastyme of People* (1529), edited by T. F. Dibdin (1811), and *A new booke of purgatory* (1530). The best account of him is in A. W. Reed's *Early Tudor Drama* (1926).

Barnabe Rich, 1542?–1617

Of the works within our period, *Riche his Farewell to Militarie Profession* (1581) was reprinted for the Shakespeare Society (1846); the 'Apolonius and Silla', extracted from it, is in W. C. Hazlitt's *Shakespeare Library* i (1875) and was edited by M. Luce (Shakespeare Library, 1912). Rich is treated by S. Ghall, *Dublin Magazine*, new ser. i, 1926, ii, 1927 (on Rich and Ireland); D. T. Starnes, *SP* xxx, 1933; E. M. Hinton, *PMLA* lv, 1940; H. J. Webb, *JEGP* xlii, 1943 (on the military works); and T. M. Cranfill, *SP* xlvii, 1949. See also Bush.

John Rolland, fl. 1560

Ane Treatise callit the Court of Venus (1575) was edited by W. Gregor (STS, 1884); and *The Seuin Seages, &c.* (1578), by D. Laing (Bannatyne Club, 1837) and by G. F. Black (STS, 1932). The sources of the latter are discussed by G. Büchner, *Die Historia Septem Sapientum &c.* in H. Varnhagen's *Erlanger Beiträge zur englischen Philologie* (Erlangen and Leipzig, 1889).

William Roper, 1496–1578

His Life of More exists in 13 manuscripts of which Harl. 6254 (Brit. Mus.) and HM iv, 21 (Cambridge University Library) are the best. It was published at Paris [St. Omer], 1626. It was edited by T. Hearne (1716; reprinted Pitt Press Series, 1879); by J. Lewis (1729); by S. W. Singer (1817; 1822); by Sir I. Gollancz (1902). The latest editions are by

E. V. Hitchcock (EETS, 1935) and J. M. Cline (New York, 1950). It is also given in Lumby's (1879) and Sampson's and Guthkelch's (1910) editions of *Utopia* (see under More) and in A. Manning's *The Household of Sir Thomas More* (EL, 1906). See also P. Hogrefe, 'Sir Thomas More's connexion with the Roper Family', *PMLA* xlvii, 1932, R. W. Chambers's *Thomas More* (1935) and *Harpsfield's Life of More*, ed. E. V. Hitchcock and Chambers (EETS, 1932).

Samuel Rowlands, 1570?–1628/30

The *Complete Works, 1598–1628* were edited by S. J. H. Herrtage for the Hunterian Club (3 vols., 1880) with a memoir by E. Gosse, reprinted in his *Seventeenth Century Studies* (1883). Some works cited above may be thought relevant: Judges (II. 4. ii), Alden and Whipple (III. 3), Aydelotte and Chandler (v. 5). See also Bush.

William Roy, fl. 1527

Rede me and be nott wrothe (Strassburg, 1528; London, 1546) written in collaboration with Jerome Barlow, appears in *Harleian Miscellany*, 1812. *A proper dyalogue* (Marburg, 1530) was reprinted 1863. Both were edited by Arber (1871).

Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, 1536–1608

His *Induction* and tragedy of *Buckingham* first appeared in the 1563 volume of A Myrroure for Magistrates (see above, II. 2). The Works, including letters and his part of *Gorboduc*, were edited by R. W. Sackville-West (1859); the two poems, by M. Hearsey (New Haven, 1936), who prints the *Buckingham* from the author's manuscript (at St. John's, Cambridge). The *Induction* was edited by R. Bell in *Poetical Works of . . . Surrey . . . and Sackville* (Annotated English Poets, 1854) and is in Sir E. K. Chambers, *Oxford Book of English Verse* (1932). See also a 'Check-list' of his poems by H. A. Bagley, *MLN* xlvii, 1932.

Alexander Scott, c. 1525–c. 1584

His poems were first edited from the Bannatyne MS. by D. Laing (1821); then by J. Cranstoun (STS, 1896); by A. K. Donald (EETS, 1902); and by A. Scott for the Saltire Society (1953). There is a modernized version, with omissions, by W. Mackean (1887). See also C. M. Maclean, *Alexander Scott, Montgomerie, and Drummond . . . as Lyric Poets* (1915).

Reginald Scott or Scot 1538?–99

A perfite platforme of a Hoppe Garden (1574; revised, 1576) has not been reprinted. *The Discouerie of witchcraft* (1584), republished with additions by a believing magician in 1665, was edited by B. Nicholson (1886); and, without the 'Discourse vpon dieuls and spirits', by M. Summers (1930).

William Shakespeare, 1564–1616

Venus and Adonis (1593), which reached its twelfth edition in 1636, was reproduced in facsimile by W. Griggs (1885) and Sir S. Lee (1905). It was edited by H. N. Hudson (Windsor Shakespeare, 1903; Era Shakespeare, 1911); by A. Feuillerat (Yale Shakespeare, 1927); with *Lucrece*, *Passionate Pilgrim*, and 'Phoenix and Turtle', by C. K. Pooler (Arden edn., 1911); and by H. E. Rollins (New Variorum, Philadelphia, 1938). For a novel interpretation of it, see R. Putney, *Venus Agonistes* (Univ. of Colorado Studies in Language and Lit. No. 4, 1953).

Lucrece or, according to the running title, *The Rape of Lucrece* (1594), also frequently reprinted up to 1616, was reproduced in facsimile by C. Praetorius and F. J. Furnivall (1885)

and by Sir S. Lee (1905). It was edited with *Titus Andronicus* by H. N. Hudson (Windsor Shakespeare, 1903); with 'A Lover's Complaint', by G. Brandes (1904); by C. K. Pooler; and by H. E. Rollins (see above).

Two sonnets appeared in William Jaggard's collection *The Passionate Pilgrime*. By W. Shakespeare (1599), actually an anthology of pieces by various hands, which was edited in facsimile by W. Griggs and E. Dowden (1884), by S. Lee (1905), and by J. Q. Adams (Folger Shakespeare Library Publications, New York, 1939). *Shakespeare's Sonnets. Neuer before Imprinted* . . . G. Eld for T(homas) T(horpe) (1609), which contained 'A Lover's Complaint', has been done in facsimile by C. Praetorius and T. Tyler (1885) and by S. Lee (1905); it appears in Noel Douglas Replicas (1926). On its text see J. A. Fort, *RES* ii, 1926. *Poems: written by Wil. Shakespeare, Gent* . . . John Benson (1640) omits eight sonnets and includes 'A Lover's Complaint' and poems from *The Passionate Pilgrime*; it was reprinted by A. R. Smith (1885). Lintott's 2-vol. *Collection* (1709) and its progeny, Gildon's (1710) and Evans's (1775) editions, are of little importance.

Among modern editions of the *Sonnets* are those of E. Dowden (1875; 1896); G. Wyndham (with the *Poems*, 1898); Samuel Butler (1899); H. N. Hudson (1903; see above); H. C. Beeching (1904); G. Brandes (1904, see above); H. Bennett, *Sonnets and Poems* with a bibliographical introduction (1905); R. M. Alden (Boston, 1916); A. H. Bullen and H. F. B. Brett-Smith (1921); E. B. Reed in Yale Shakespeare (New Haven, 1923); T. G. Tucker (1924); C. K. Pooler, Arden Shakespeare (1918); M. Flower (1933); M. R. Ridley (New Temple Shakespeare, 1934); T. Brooke (New York, 1936); and of H. E. Rollins, *New Variorum Shakespeare* (1944). There are also many beautiful editions for the bibliophile.

In addition to matter contained in these editions there is a copious literature on the *Sonnets*, often inspired by biographical rather than literary interests. The following may be mentioned, N. Drake, *Shakespeare and his Times* (1817); G. Massey, *Secret Drama of Shakespeare's Sonnets* (1888); C. A. Brown, *Shakespeare's Autobiographical Poems* (1838); important discussions in Sir S. Lee's *Life* (1898; 1925); F. Heury, *Les Sonnets de Shakespeare* (Paris, 1900); P. Godwin, *A new study of the Sonnets* (New York, 1900); L. Hotson, *Shakespeare's Sonnets Dated and Other Essays* (1949); F. W. Bateson, 'Elementary my dear Hotson!' in *Essays in Criticism* i, 1951; and E. Hubler, *The Sense of Shakespeare's Sonnets* (Princeton, 1953).

'The Phoenix and the Turtle' was published in *Loues Martyr* . . . now first translated out of . . . Torquato Caeliano, by Robert Chester. *With the true legend of . . . Arthur* . . . To these are added some new compositions, of . . . moderne Writers . . . upon . . . the Phoenix and Turtle (1601) which was edited by A. B. Grosart for the New Shakspeare Society (1878). The 'new compositions' were edited by B. H. Newdigate (1937) and Shakespeare's poem, by G. Bullett (1938): it is also in the editions by C. K. Pooler and H. E. Rollins (above). On it see A. H. R. Fairchild, 'The Phoenix and Turtle: a critical and Historical Interpretation' (*Englische Studien* xxxiii, 1904), and C. Brown in *Poems by Sir John Salusbury, Robert Chester, &c.* (EETS, 1913).

On the authorship of *A Lover's Complaint*, see J. W. Mackail, *ESEA*, 1912.

The *Poems* and the *Sonnets* are included in many modern editions of the *Works*, e.g. in the *Cambridge Shakespeare*, ed. W. A. Wright, ix (1893), and are considered in many general books on Shakespeare, in particular in Sir E. K. Chambers's *William Shakespeare*. A study of *Facts and Problems* (2 vols., 1930). There is a concordance to the *Poems* and the *Sonnets* at the end of J. Bartlett's concordance to the plays (1906; 1953).

Sir Philip Sidney, 1554–86

A cancelled version of the *Arcadia* survives in six manuscripts and has been edited from Clifford MS. by A. Feuillerat as vol. iv of the *Complete Works* (see below). The first published text, *The Countesse of Pembrokes Arcadia* (Ponsonby, 1590), gives Books I, II, and part of III in Sidney's revised version. It was done in photo facsimile by H. O. Sommer (1891). The second edition, *augmented and ended* (1593) adds Books III-V from the cancelled version (with modifications) and differs from 1590 in the *Eclogues*. The 1598 edition adds *The Lady of May*, *Astrophel*, and *Certaine Sonets*; that of 1613, *A Dialogue betweene two Shepherds*. In

the Dublin edition (1621) Sir W. Alexander filled up with his own narrative the gap left between the end of the revised III and the beginning of cancelled III; in a 1627 edition R. B(eling) added a Sixth Book of his own. E. A. Baker's modernized edition of 1907 includes Alexander's and Beling's work.

For the history of the *Arcadia* R. W. Zandvoort's *Sidney's Arcadia: a comparison between the two versions* (Amsterdam, 1929) is indispensable. On the work in general see E. A. Greenlaw, 'Sidney's *Arcadia* as an example of Elizabethan Allegory' (*Anniversary Papers by Colleagues . . . of G. L. Kittredge*, Boston, 1913) and 'The Captivity Episode' (*Manly Anniversary Studies*, Chicago, 1923); F. Brie, 'Sidneys *Arcadia*' (*Quellen und Forschungen* cxxiv, 1918); H. Genouy, *L'Arcadia . . . dans ses rapports avec . . . Sannazaro et . . . Montemayor* (Montpellier, 1928); R. B. Levinson, 'The Godlesse Minde', *MP* xxix, 1931; M. S. Goldman, 'Sir P. Sidney and the *Arcadia*' (*University of Illinois Bulletin* xxxii, 1934); C. M. Dowlin, *RES* xx, 1944; K. T. Rowe, *Romantic Love and Parental Authority in . . . 'Arcadia'* (Michigan, 1947); and J. F. Danby in *Poets on Fortune's Hill* (1952).

Syr P. S. *His Astrophel and Stella* was printed by Thomas Newman (1591) in a very corrupt text, which is given in Feuillerat's edition, vol. ii. There were two other editions in the same year, by Newman (revised) and by M. Lownes. A better text was included in the 1598 *Arcadia*. There are editions by E. Arber (*English Garner*, 1877); A. W. Pollard (1888); with the *Defence of Poesie* by E. Flügel (Halle, 1889); by Sir S. Lee in *Elizabethan Sonnets* i (1904); and by M. Wilson (1931). *Certaine sonets* first appeared in the 1598 *Arcadia*; the *Dialogue betweene two Shepherds*, in the 1613; *Two Pastorels* in Davison's *Poetical Rapsody*, 1602. The *Psalmes* were first printed in 1823. Collections of Sidney's poems are the *Complete Poems*, A. B. Grosart (3 vols., 1877); the *Sonnets and Miscellaneous Verse*, H. K. White (1901); and the *Poems*, J. Drinkwater (Muses' Library, 1910). On the canon, see W. Ringler, 'Poems attributed to Sir P. S.', *SP* xlvii, 1950.

The Defence of Poesie (Ponsonby, 1595) also appeared as *An Apologie for Poetrie* (Olney) in the same year. As *The Defence* it was edited by Flügel (1889; see above); by A. S. Cook (Boston, 1890); with the *Defence of Leicester* and the *Letter to Q. Elizabeth* by G. E. Woodberry (Boston, 1908); and done in photo facsimile (1928). As *An Apology* it was edited by E. S. Shuckburgh (1891) and by J. C. Collins (1907). It is also in E. Rhys, *Literary Pamphlets* (1897) and G. G. Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904).

A *Woorke concerning the twenesse of the Christian Religion* (1587) was translated from de Mornay by Sidney and Arthur Golding. For their shares of the work, see Feuillerat's discussion (preface to vol. iii); he reprints what he believes to be the Sidneian portion.

The *Discourse on Irish Affairs* survives in MS. Cotton, Titus, B xii (Brit. Mus.). The *Defence of Leicester* was edited by J. C. Collins (1907) and with the *Letter to Q. Elizabeth* by Woodberry (1908; see above). The Letters were edited by S. A. Pears (1845) and by W. A. Bradley (Boston, 1912).

The essay *Valour Anatomized in a Fancie*, of doubtful authorship and sometimes attributed to Donne, survives in *Cottoni Posthuma. Divers choice Pieces of that Renowned Antiquary Sir Robert Cotton* (1651). It is there attributed to Sidney and dated 1581.

The *Complete Works* were edited by A. Feuillerat (4 vols., 1912–26). The *early Life* by Fulke Greville (1652) was edited by N. Smith (1907). There are studies by H. R. Foxe Bourne (1891); M. W. Wallace (1915); K. O. Myrick, *Sir Philip Sidney as a Literary Craftsman* (1935); C. H. Warren (1936); M. Poirier (Paris, 1948); and M. Wilson (1950). There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1941).

John Skelton, 1460?–1529

Here beginneth a lytell treatyse named the bowge of court (1500) was published in facsimile (1945) and *A ballade of the scottysche kynge* (1513) in facsimile by J. Ashton (1882). The *Garlande or Chapelet of Laurell* (1523) was edited in E. P. Hammond's *English Verse between Chaucer and Surrey* (1927). *Why Come Ye Nat to Court* was edited from the fragmentary text in MS. Rawlinson C 813 by J. Zupitza, *Archiv*. lxxxv, 1890. *The Tunnyng of Elynor Rummyng* from the volume *Here after foloweth certayne bokes* (1542–8) was reprinted in 1718; two modern editions have been decorated by P. Binder (1928) and C. Jones (San

Francisco, 1930). The Latin treatise in prose, *Speculum Principis*, was done by the Modern Language Association of America, *Collection of Photographic Facsimiles* xxvii, 1925, and edited by F. M. Salter in *Speculum* ix, 1934. He is also, in collaboration with H. L. R. Edwards, preparing an edition of the translation of Diodorus Siculus for EETS. The *Pithy . . . workes of Maister Skelton* (1568) were inaccurately reprinted by J. Bowle (1736) and appeared in Chalmers's *English Poets* ii (1810). The standard edition is by A. Dyce (2 vols., 1843) on whom the Cambridge, Mass., edition (1855; Boston, 1856; 1887) is 'principally' based. There is an edition in modernized spelling by P. Henderson (1931; 1948). Selections were made by W. H. Williams (1902); R. Hughes (1924); R. Graves (1927); R. Cant (1949); and V. de Sola Pinto (1950). There are studies by A. Rey (on Skelton's relation to Lydgate, *Cock Lorell*, and *Ship of Fools*, Berne, 1899); E. Blunden in *Votive Tablets* (1931); W. H. Auden in *The Great Tudors* (1935); L. J. Lloyd (1938); W. Nelson (Columbia, 1939); I. A. Gordon (Melbourne, 1943); H. L. R. Edwards (1949); and F. M. Salter, *Skelton's Contribution to the English Language* (Ottawa, 1945). On Alianora Romyng see J. H. Harvey, *TLS*, 26 October 1946. There is no good formal bibliography, but Nelson and Gordon give lists of modern editions and studies and attempt a chronology of his works.

Henry Smith, 1550?–91

For the numerous separate editions and collections of his sermons see *CBEL* i, and full lists in *STC* and D. Wing's *Short Title Catalogue, 1641–1700* iii (New York, 1951). There is a selection by J. Brown (1908).

Sir Thomas Smith, 1513–77

His *De recta et emendata Linguae Anglicae Scriptione* (1568) was edited by O. Deibel (Halle, 1913). The *De Republica Anglorum* (1583) or, in the enlarged edition of 1589, *The Commonwealth of England*, was edited by L. Alston and F. W. Maitland (1906), and appears in W. H. Dunham and S. Pargellis, *Complaint and Reform in England* (New York, 1938).

Robert Southwell, 1561–95

Saint Peters complaynt etc. (1595) was edited by W. J. Walter (1817); *The triumphs over death* (1595; 1596), by Sir E. Brydges (*Archaica* i, 1815) and J. W. Trotman (1914). *An Humble Supplication to Her Maiestie* (1600, falsely dated 1595) has been edited by R. C. Bald (1953). *A foure-fould Meditation* (1606) was edited as his by C. Edmonds (1895); H. Thurston in *The Month* lxxvi, 1896, H. J. L. Robbie in *RES* v, 1929, and L. I. Guiney, *Recusant Poets* (1938) assign it to Philip, Earl of Arundel. *A Hundred Meditations* were edited from Stonyhurst MS. by J. Morris (1873). The Prose Works were edited by W. J. Walter (1828); the Poems by W. B. Turnbull (1856) and A. B. Grosart (Fuller Worthies' Library, 1872). The shorter poems were edited by C. M. Hood as *The Book of Robert Southwell* (1926). He is treated by J. G. Macleod, *Month*, December 1877; H. Thurston ('An unknown poem of Fr. Southwell'), *ibid.*, October 1894 and ('Fr. Southwell the Euphuist'), *ibid.*, February and March 1895; M. Praz, *MLR* xix, 1924; and R. A. Morton, *An Appreciation of . . . Southwell* (Philadelphia, 1929). P. Janelle's *Robert Southwell the Writer* (Clermont-Ferrand, 1935) contains a bibliography.

Edmund Spenser, 1552–99

Spenser's earliest printed verse is in *A Theatre wherein be represented . . . the miseries . . . that follow the voluptuous Worldlings . . . Deuized by S. Iohn vander Noodt* (1569) (reproduced in facsimile, New York, 1936). The Spenserian parts of this were first reprinted in Todd's edition (1805, see below), and are in the *Minor Poems* edited by E. de Sélincourt (1910) and the *Complaints* edited by W. L. Renwick (1928). On it see J. Pienaar, *English Studies* viii, 1926.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The Shepheardes Calender (1579, 1581, 1586, 1591, 1597) was done in facsimile by H. O. Sommer (1897), and edited by C. H. Herford (1895), by de Sélincourt (1910, see above), by W. L. Renwick (1930), and with other Poems by P. Henderson (*EL*, 1932). Its language is considered by K. Brunner, *Archiv*. cxxxii, 1914 and C. L. Wrenn, *ESEA*, 1944. Other studies are F. Kluge, 'Spensers S. C. und Mantuans Eclogen', *Anglia* iii, 1880; O. Reissert, *ibid.* ix, 1886; P. M. Buck, *MLN* xxi, 1906; J. B. Fletcher, *ibid.* xv, 1900, xx, 1907; J. J. Higginson, *Spenser's S. C. in Relation to Contemporary Affairs* (1912); W. J. Draper, *JEGP* xviii, 1919; W. P. Mustard, *MLN* xxv, 1920, xlv, 1930; B. Patterson, *RES* ix, 1933; R. B. Botting, *PMLA* 1, 1935; *JEGP* xxxvi, 1937, and *The Making of The S. C.* (Research Studies . . . Washington, 1937); and L. S. Friedland, *Bulletin of Shakespeare Association of America* xvi, 1944.

The Spenser-Harvey letters appeared as *Two other very commendable Letters* and *Three proper and wittie familiar Letters* (both 1580). These, or selections from them, were reprinted in F. C. Waldron's *The Literary Museum* (1792); in J. Haslewood, *Ancient Critical Essays* (2 vols., 1811-15); in Grosart's (1882) and other editions of the works; in G. G. Smith's *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904), and E. de Sélincourt, *Poetical Works* (1 vol., 1912).

The Faerie Queene (1590) contained I-III and at the end of III gives 5 stanzas quite different from the 3 which replace them in later editions. It was reprinted, with alterations, in 1596, a second volume containing *The Faerie Queene . . . Containing the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Bookes*. The 1609 edition first added the Mutability cantos. The poem was edited by T. Birch (3 vols., 1751); by R. Church (4 vols., 1758); by J. Upton (2 vols., 1758); by T. J. Wise, with a bibliographical account of early copies (6 vols., 1895-7); with introduction by J. W. Hales, (2 vols., 1897); in *EL* (2 vols., 1909, 1914); and by K. M. Warren (6 vols., 1897-1900).

Any selection from the vast literature on *The Faerie Queene* which begins with T. Warton's *Observations* (1754), must be somewhat arbitrary. Of books the following may be mentioned: C. Mayer, *La Reine des Fées* (Paris, 1860); T. Keightley, *Fairy Mythology* (1860); E. Greenlaw on its *Historical Allegory* (Baltimore, 1932); C. B. Millican, *S. and The Table Round* (Harvard, 1932); C. G. Smith on theory of Friendship (Baltimore, 1934); J. Spens (1934); I. E. Rathbone, *The meaning of S's fairyland* (New York, 1937); J. W. Bennett, *The Evolution of the F. Q.* (1942); and V. K. Whitaker, *The Religious Basis of S's Thought* (Stanford, 1950); see also chapters in C. S. Lewis, *The Allegory of Love* (1936, 1938, 1951) and E. M. W. Tillyard, *The English Epic and its Background* (1954). In periodicals C. Crane, *PMLA* xlv, 1928, A. H. Gilbert, *ibid.* lxii, 1947, and many others, treat details of historical allegory. Theology is treated by F. M. Padelford, xi, 1913, xii, 1914, xiv, 1916; by P. N. Siegel, *SP* xli, 1944; A. S. P. Woodhouse, *ELH* xvi, 1949 and R. Hoopes, *RES* n.s. vi, 1954. There are exegetical studies by E. V. Clark, *Andover Review* xiv, 1890; H. C. Notcutt, *ESEA* xii, 1926; C. G. Osgood, *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.* xix, 1930; B. Stirling, *SP* xxx, 1933; H. S. Jones, *ibid.* xxix, 1932; A. C. Judson, *PMLA* xlvii, 1932; G. Wagner, *ELH* xvii, 1950; and M. Miller, *ibid.* xviii, 1951; J. Holloway, *RES*, n.s. iii, 1952. On sources, literary and personal connexions, chronology, &c., see H. M. Belden, *SP* xxvi, 1929; D. Bush, *PMLA* xlv, 1930; R. Tuve, *JEGP* xxxiv, 1935; E. Rathbone, *SP* xxxiii, 1936; S. Mitchie, *ibid.* xxxvi, 1939; and A. M. Pellegrini, *ibid.* xl, 1947. J. W. Bennett has written excellently on the Gardens of Adonis, *PMLA* xlvii, 1932; on Venus and Nature, *SP* xxx, 1933; and on Spenser's Hesiod, *American Journal of Philology* lii, 1951; and R. Tuve on the allegory of Book I, *PMLA* xlv, 1921, and on 'A Medieval Commonplace', *SP* xxx, 1930.

Complaints (1591) was edited by W. L. Renwick (1928). See H. Stein, *Studies in S's Complaints* (New York, 1934); also O. F. Emerson, *PMLA* xxxii, 1917 and *JEGP* xvii, 1918; B. E. C. Davis, *MLR* xx, 1925; E. M. Denkinger, *PMLA* xlv, 1931; H. J. Buysen, *NQ* clxiv, 1933; C. W. Lemmi, *PMLA* xlv, 1930; E. Rathbone, *ibid.* xlix, 1934; H. G. Lotspeich, *ELH* ii, 1935; E. A. Strathmann, *PMLA* xlv, 1941; and R. Harris, *HLQ* iv, 1940 and *JEGP* xliii, 1944. *Daphnaïda* (1591), and again, with *Fowre Hymnes* (1596) was edited by W. L. Renwick as *D. and Other Poems* (1929).

The *Axiochus*, not in my opinion by Spenser, appeared as *A most excellent Dialogue . . . by Plato the Philosopher . . . translated by Edw. Spenser* (1592), and was edited by F. M. Padelford (Baltimore, 1934). On the question of authorship see Padelford, *PMLA* 1, 1935 and M. W. Swan, *ELH* xi, 1944.

Colin Clouts Come home againe (1595) was edited by W. L. Renwick in his *Daphnaïda* volume (1929). J. E. Hankins, *MLN* xlv, 1929, and many others try to identify the poets it mentions. *Amoretti and Epithalamion* (1595) was edited by W. L. Renwick in his *Daphnaïda* volume; see also in R. H. Case, *English Epithalamies* (1896) and edited by C. van Winkle (New York, 1926). On sources see J. G. Scott, *MLR* xxii, 1927; on 'The Neo-Platonic ladder', E. Casady, *PQ* xx, 1941.

Fourre Hymnes (1596) was edited by L. Winstanley (Cambridge, 1907) and by W. L. Renwick in his *Daphnaïda* volume (1929). See P. W. Long, *Englische Studien* xlvii, 1913; F. M. Padelford, *JEGP* xiii, 1914 and *SP* xxix, 1932; C. G. Osgood, *ibid.* xiv, 1917; and J. W. Bennett, *ibid.* xxviii, 1931, xxxii, 1935. *Prothalamion* (1596) was reprinted in J. W. Hales's *Longer English Poems* (1872) and in Case's *English Epithalamies* (1896, see above), and edited by W. L. Renwick in *Daphnaïda* (1929). The Sonnet to Harvey and a few other pieces were printed in F. C. Waldron's *Literary Museum* (1792) as *Dispersed Poems . . . not in any edition of his Works*.

A View of the Present State of Ireland exists in several manuscripts. It was first printed by Sir James Ware (Dublin, 1633) reprinted in 1809, and also in *A Collection of Tracts . . . illustrative . . . of Ireland* (Dublin, 1860). It was edited by W. L. Renwick (1934). On it see R. B. Gottfried, *MLN* lii, and *ELH* vi, 1939.

A collected edition appeared in 1611 as *The Faerie Queene: The Shepheards Calendar: Together with the other Works of England's Arch-Poët, Edm. Spenser*. The Works were edited by J. Hughes (5 vols., 1715); J. Aikin (6 vols., 1802); H. J. Todd (8 vols., 1805); F. J. Child (5 vols., Boston, 1855); G. Gilfillan (5 vols., 1859); R. Morris and J. W. Hales (Globe edition, 1869; often reprinted); Grosart incomplete, 1882–4; and J. C. Smith and E. de Sélin-court (3 vols., 1909–10; 1 vol., 1912). The Variorum edition by E. Greenlaw, C. G. Osgood, F. M. Padelford, R. Heffner, J. McManaway, D. E. Mason, B. Stirling, H. G. Lotspeich, and R. Gottfried (10 vols., Baltimore, 1932–49) almost provides a Spenserian Library by quoting, often at great length, from previous scholars and critics.

Useful helps to study are C. G. Osgood's *Concordance* (Washington, D.C., 1915); C. H. Whitman's *Subject-Index to . . . Spenser* (New Haven, 1918); F. I. Carpenter's *Reference Guide to . . . Spenser* (Chicago, 1923 with *Supplement* by D. F. Atkinson (Baltimore, 1937); F. R. Johnson's *Critical Bibliography of the Works of Spenser* (1933); and H. S. V. Jones's *Spenser Handbook* (New York, 1930).

A Life by A. C. Judson is included in the Variorum. Other critical and biographical studies are by G. L. Craik (1843); A. A. Santelle, *Sources of S's Classical Mythology* (New York, 1896); E. G. Harman (1914); H. E. Cory (Berkeley, 1917); E. Legouis (1923); W. L. Renwick (1925); H. G. Lotspeich, *Classical Mythology in . . . Spenser* (1932); B. E. C. Davis (1933); E. B. Fowler, *S. and . . . Courtly Love* (Kentucky, 1934); and by several scholars in *That Sovereign Light: Essays in Honour of . . . Spenser*, ed. W. R. Mueller and D. C. Allen (Johns Hopkins, 1952).

Richard Stanyhurst, 1547–1618

Thee First Fourre Bookes of Virgil his Aeneis (Leyden, 1582; London, 1583) were edited by E. Arber (English Scholars' Library, 1880) and D. van der Haar (Amsterdam, 1933). An extract from its dedication and preface are in G. G. Smith, *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904). His *Treatise contayning a . . . Description of Irelande* and *Thirde Booke of the Historie of Ireland* were printed in the first volume of Holinshed (1577). His Virgilian translation is considered philologically by H. Schmidt (Breslau, 1887) and C. Bernigau, *Marburgen Studien zur engl. Philologie* viii, 1904. There is a bibliography in A. C. Southern's *English Recusant Prose* (1950).

Thomas Starkey, 1499?–1538

The Dialogue between Reginald Pole and Thomas Lupset was edited by J. M. Cowper and S. J. Herrtage with Life and Letters, in *England in Henry VIII's Time* (EETS, 2 pts., of which ii, 1871, preceded i. 1878). It was also edited by K. M. Burton (1948).

John Stow, 1525?–1605

Stow edited Chaucer (1561). *A Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles* (1565) reappeared both in abridged and in enlarged form. *The Chronicles of England* (1580), renamed *Annales* in 1592, were continued by E. Howes (1615; 1631). *A Suruay of London* (1598), enlarged by Stow (1603) and by A. Munday and others from 1618 on, was edited from the 1603 edition, with a Life and bibliography, by C. L. Kingsford (2 vols., 1908), who added *Additional Notes* in 1927. J. Gairdner edited *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles* (Camden Society xxviii, 1880) from Stow's collection and Kingsford, *Two London Chronicles* (*Camden Miscellany* xii, 1910).

Philip Stubbs or Stubbes, fl. 1581–93

The Anatomie of Abuses and *The Second part of the Anatomie . . . containing The display of Corruptions* (both 1583) were reprinted by W. D. Turnbull (1836) and J. P. Collier (1870). The standard edition is by F. J. Furnivall (2 pts., New Shakspeare Society, 1877–9; 1882), who includes parts of *A Christal Glasse for Christian Women* (1591) and of *A perfect Pathway to Felicitie* (1592). *The intended Treason, of Doctor Parrie* (1585) was reprinted by J. P. Reardon in *Shakespeare Society Papers* iii, 1847.

Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, 1517?–47

Poems survive in Add. MSS. 17492, 28635, 36529, Hill and Egerton 2711; also (for this see II. 3 above) in Tottel's *Songes and Sonettes* (1557). The translation of Aeneid II and IV exists in MS. Hargreave 205; in the undated print, *The Fourth Booke of Virgill . . . drawne into a strange metre*; and in *Certain Bokes of Virgiles Aeneis* (1557) which was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club (1814). The Works were edited with those of Wyatt by G. Sewell (1717) and G. F. Nott (2 vols., 1815, 1816); with Sackville and others, by R. Bell (1854); by F. M. Padelford (Seattle, 1920; 1928) and are in G. Bullett's *Silver Poets of the XVIth Century* (*EL*, 1947). The version of Aeneid IV was edited by H. Hartman (1933); on it see also G. D. Willcock, *MLR* xiv, 1919, xv, 1920, xvii, 1922. Surrey is treated in E. Bapst, *Deux Gentilshommes . . . de la Cour de Henry VIII* (Paris, 1891). See also O. F. Emerson (on blank verse), *MLN* iv, 1889, and Padelford, 'The MS. Poems of . . . Surrey', *Anglia* xxix, 1906. Berdan (see above, III. 3) is relevant here.

Joshua Sylvester, 1563–1618

His *Monodia* appeared in 1594. Of the complete Du Bartas (earlier partial publications of it are given in *STC*) *His Deuine Weekes and Workes* (1605; completed, 1608) there is an abridged text by T. W. Haight (Waukesha, Wisconsin, 1908). Grosart edited the *Complete Works* (Chertsey Worthies' Library, 2 vols., 1880). Help will be found in Ashton and Upham (see above, IV. 5); and in L. B. Campbell, 'The Christian Muse', *HLB*, 1935. See also Bush.

Cyril Tourneur, 1575?–1626

The *Transformed Metamorphosis* (1600) is given in the *Plays and Poems* edited by J. C. Collins (2 vols., 1878) and the *Complete Works*, ed. A. Nicoll (1930). There is a Concise Bibliography by S. A. Tannenbaum (New York, 1946).

George Turberville or Turbervile, 1540?–1610

The *Epitaphes, Epigrams, Songs and Sonets* (1567) were reprinted by A. Chalmers inaccurately, *English Poets* ii (1810), and J. P. Collier (1867). *The Heroycall Epistles . . . of Ouidius* (1567) were edited by F. S. Boas (1928); *The Eglogs of . . . Mantuan* (1567) were done in facsimile with introduction by Bush (New York, 1937). *The Noble Arte of Venerie or Hunting* (1575) was edited in the Tudor and Stuart Library (1908). The *Tragical Tales*, of which ear-

lier editions are lost, was re-issued in 1587 (with some more 'Epitaphes and Sonets' and the poems from Russia which appear also in Hakluyt, 1589) and edited by J. Maidment (1837). On its sources see R. Pruvost, *RES* x, 1934, and *Matteo Bandello and Elizabethan Fiction* (Paris, 1937).

Thomas Tusser, 1524?–80

A hundreth good pointes of husbandrie (1557), expanded to *A hundreth good pointes . . . married unto a hundreth good poynts of huswifery* (1570), and again to *Fiue hundreth points . . . united to as many of good huswifery* (1573, and often again), was edited by W. Payne and S. J. H. Herrtage for the English Dialect Society (1878); also by D. Hilman (1931) and D. Hartley (1931) who gives a facsimile of the 1557 edition. The metrical autobiography, which first appeared in the 1573 edition, was reprinted with Tusser's *Last Will and Testament* in 1846. See also G. E. Fussell, 'Farmers' Calendars from Tusser to Arthur Young' in *Economic History* ii, 1933.

William Tyndale or Tindale, d. 1536

For his work as a translator see under *Bible*. His original works, usually first published abroad, were collected in *The whole workes of W. Tyndall, Iohn Frith, and Doct. Barnes* (1572). H. Walter edited for the Parker Society the *Doctrinal Treatises* (1848), the *Notes and Expositions on Scripture* (1849), and the *Answers vnto Sir Thomas More's Dialogue* with other pieces (1850). Selections, with an essay on 'Tindale and the English Language' by G. D. Bone, were published by S. L. Greenslade (1938). There are studies of his life and work by W. B. Cooper (Toronto, 1924) and J. F. Mozley (1937). See also J. A. Gee on Tyndale and Erasmus's *Enchiridion*, *PMLA* xlix, 1934; H. Likeman, *Cornhill Mag.* cliv, 1937; and J. F. Mozley on the authorship of *The Souper of the Lorde*, *NQ* clxxxvii, 1942.

John Udall or Uvedale, 1560?–92

The state of the Church of Englande, laide open in a conference betweene Diotrefhes, &c. and A Demonstration of the trueth of that Discipline which Christe hath prescribed (both 1588) were edited by E. Arber, English Scholar's Library (1879, 1895; and 1880, 1895 respectively). Udall's life and share in the Marprelate episode are treated by W. Pierce, *An Historical Introduction to the Marprelate Tracts* (1908).

Thomas Underdown or Underdowne, fl. 1566–87

He translated *Ouid his Inuectiue against Ibis* (1569), and the *Aethiopica* of Heliodorus as *An Aethiopian Historie* (1569). The latter was reprinted by C. Whibley (Tudor Translations, 1895); F. A. Wright (1923); and G. Saintsbury (1924).

Thomas Baron Vaux, 1510–56

His poems, which are represented in Tottel's *Songes and Sonettes* (1557) and *The Paradyse of daynty deuises* (1576), were collected by A. B. Grosart, with those of the Earl of Oxford and the two Earls of Essex, *Fuller Worthies' Miscellany* iv (1872). On him and his work see Rollins's edition of Tottel (above, II. 3).

William Warner, 1558?–1609

His prose work, *Pan his Syrnix or Pipe* (1584), revised as *Syrinx, or a Seauenfold Historie* (1597) was edited by W. A. Bacon (Illinois, 1950). *Albions England, or historical map* (1586) contained Books I–IV. It was enlarged by V, VI (1589); by VII and VIII (1592); to XII Books (1596); to XIII (1602). *A continuance of Albions England* (1606) added

XIV-XVI. The only modern reprint is the incomplete one in A. Chalmers, *English Poets* iv, 1810. Bacon gives a Life and bibliography in his edition of *Pan his Syrinx*. See also R. R. Cawley, *MP* xix, 1922.

Thomas Watson, c. 1557–92

Watson was a neo-Latin poet, whose Latin version of the *Antigone* appeared in 1581, and his *Amyntas* in 1585. The *‘EKATOMPIAΘIA or Passionate Centurie of Loue* (1582), *Meliboeus* (1590), Latin and English, an elegy on Walsingham, and the posthumous *Tears of Fancie* (1593) were edited together by E. Arber, English Reprints (1870; 1895). His *The first sett of Italian Madrigalls Englished* (1590) was reprinted by F. I. Carpenter in *JEGP* ii, 1898–9. On the sources of the latter see J. G. Scott, *MLR*, 1926. On his life see M. Eccles (cited under Marlowe).

William Webbe, fl. 1568–91

A Discourse of English Poetrie (1586) was reprinted in J. Haslewood's *Ancient Critical Essays* (2 vols., 1811–15) and edited by E. Arber (English Reprints, 1870). See also in G. G. Smith's *Elizabethan Critical Essays* (1904) and L. Magnus's *Documents illustrating Elizabethan Poetry* (1906). It was recently discussed in J. W. H. Atkins's *English Literary Criticism: The Renaissance* (1947).

*John, James, and Robert Wedderburn, 1495?–1553;
1500?–56; 1510?–57?*

Ane compendious Buik of Godly and Spirituall Sangis, or The Gude and Godlie Ballatis (1567; 1578; 1600; 1621) was edited by D. Laing (1868) from the text of 1578, and by A. F. Mitchell (STS, 1897) from that of 1567; also by I. Ross (Scottish Classics, 1940). It is treated by A. F. Mitchell, *The Wedderburns and their Work* (1867); C. H. Herford, *Studies in the Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century* (1886). See also W. B. Warfield, 'Mitchell's Gude and Godlie Ballads', *Presbyterian and Reformed Review* x, New York, 1899, and R. H. Griffiths, *TLS* 4 September 1930. Mitchell's edition contains a bibliography.

George Whetstone, 1544?–87?

The Rocke of Regard (1576) was edited by J. P. Collier (1870). A *Remembraunce* (of Gascoigne, 1577) is given in E. Arber's collection of Gascoigne's *Steele Glas* and other pieces (English Reprints, 1858; 1901). Other 'remembraunces' (metrical obituaries) on Sir Nicholas Bacon (1579), Dyer (1582), and the Earl of Sussex (1583), were reprinted by Sir A. Boswell, *Frondes Caducae* i, 1816. *The Right Excellent . . . Historie, of Promos and Cassandra* (1578), in dramatic form, was done in facsimile, *Tudor Facsimile Texts* (1910). *A Mirror of treue Honour . . . exposing the Vertues of . . . Frauncis Earle of Bedford* (1585) is reprinted in T. Park's *Heliconia* ii, 1815. *The Censure of a loyall Subiect* (1587) was reprinted by J. P. Collier (1863). From *An Heptameron of Ciuill discourses* (1582), reissued as *Aurelia, the Paragon of Pleasure, &c.* (1593), Whetstone's prose retelling of Promos and Cassandra was reprinted in *Shakespeare's Library* by J. P. Collier (ii, 1843) and in W. C. Hazlitt's enlargement of *Shakespeare's Library* (iii, 1875). A full study is T. C. Izard's *George Whetstone* (New York, 1942).

John Whitgift, 1530?–1604

His works were edited by J. Ayre for the Parker Society (3 vols., 1851–3). D. J. McGinn, *The Admonition controversy* (Rutgers, 1949) gives selections from Whitgift's controversy with

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Cartwright. The chief sources for a biography are the Life by Sir George Paule (1612) and J. Strype's *Life and Acts of Whitgift* (1718; 3 vols., 1822).

'Henry Willoby'

Willobie his Avisa (1594; 1605) was edited by Grosart (1880) and G. B. Harrison (1926).

Thomas Wilson, 1525?–81

The Arte of Rhetorique for the Vse of all such as are Studious of Eloquence (1553; 1560; 8 edns. by 1585) was edited from the 1560 edition by G. H. Mair (Tudor and Stuart Library, 1909); *A Discourse vpon Vsurye* (1572), by R. H. Tawney (1925). There are articles by A. W. Reed, on Wilson and Nicholas Udall, *RES* i, 1925; and R. H. Wagner, on text and editions of the *Arte*, *MLN* xlv, 1929, and on sources, *Quart. Journal of Speech* xv, 1929.

Ninian Winzet or Wingate, 1518–92

Certane tractatis for Reformatioun of Doctryne and maneris (1562); *The last blast of the trompet* (1562); *The buke of fourscoir-thre questions* (Antwerp, 1563); and the version of Vincentius Lirinensis (Antwerp, 1563) were edited by D. Laing for the Maitland Club (1835). The standard edition is that of J. K. Hewison (STS, 2 vols., 1888–90). There is a bibliography in A. C. Southern's *Elizabethan Recusant Prose* (1950).

Sir Thomas Wyatt, 1503–42

His poems are preserved, with many variant readings, in several manuscripts, of which Egerton 2711 (Brit. Mus.) was printed by Flügel, *Anglia* xviii, xix; in Tottel's *Songes and Sonettes* (1557, see II. 3 above) and in the anonymous *Courte of Venus*. (On the date and possible bibliographical history of this, see Sir E. K. Chambers, *Sir Thomas Wyatt and . . . collected Studies* 1933.) His translation of Plutarch's *boke of the Quyetie of mynde* (1528) was edited in facsimile by C. R. Baskervill (Cambridge, Mass., 1931). *Certayne Psalmes . . . drawen into Englyshe metre* were published in 1549. The poems were edited (with Surrey's) by G. F. Nott (2 vols., 1815–16); by R. Bell (with Surrey, Sackville, Grimald, and Lord Vaux,) *Annotated English Poets*, 1854; by G. Gilfillan (1858); A. K. Foxwell (2 vols., 1913); and G. Bullett in *Silver Poets of the Sixteenth Century* (EL, 1947). The standard edition is by K. Muir, Muses' Library (1949). There is a selection by E. M. W. Tillyard (1929; 1949) and a *Concordance* by E. C. Hanger (1941). Help will be found in R. Alscher, *Sir T. W. und seine Stellung in der Entwicklungsgeschichte*, &c. (Vienna, 1886); H. B. Lathrop, *MP* ii, 1904; A. K. Foxwell, *A Study of . . . Wyatt's Poems* (1911); Chambers, op. cit.; and H. A. Mason, 'W. and the Psalms', *TLS* 27 February, 6 March 1953.